

How Ancient Alien Civilizations
Almost Destroyed the Earth

WEAPONS OF THE GODS



NICK REDFERN
author of *Bloodline of the Gods*

Weapons of the Gods

HOW ANCIENT ALIEN CIVILIZATIONS ALMOST DESTROYED
THE EARTH

WEAPONS OF THE GODS

By
NICK REDFERN,
author of *Bloodline of the Gods*



NEW PAGE BOOKS
A division of The Career Press, Inc.
Wayne, NJ

Copyright © 2016 by Nick Redfern All rights reserved under the Pan-American and International Copyright Conventions. This book may not be reproduced, in whole or in part, in any form or by any means electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or by any information storage and retrieval system now known or hereafter invented, without written permission from the publisher, The Career Press.

WEAPONS OF THE GODS

EDITED BY JODI BRANDON

TYPESET BY EILEEN MUNSON

Cover illustration by noir33

Printed in the U.S.A.

To order this title, please call toll-free 1-800-CAREER-1 (NJ and Canada: 201-848-0310) to order using VISA or MasterCard, or for further information on books from Career Press.



The Career Press, Inc.

12 Parish Drive

Wayne, NJ 07470

www.careerpress.com

www.newpagebooks.com

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data CIP Data Available Upon Request.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

I would like to offer my very sincere thanks and deep appreciation to everyone at New Page Books and Career Press, particularly Michael Pye, Laurie Kelly-Pye, Lauren Manoy, Jeff Piasky, Adam Schwartz, and Jodi Brandon; and to all the staff at Warwick Associates for their fine promotion and publicity campaigns. And a special thank you goes out to my literary agent, Lisa Hagan, without whom you would not be reading these words.

CONTENTS

Introduction

Chapter 1

Nukes of the Gods

Chapter 2

Targeted for Destruction

Chapter 3

Cities Turned to Radioactive Ash

Chapter 4

An Alien Attack on a Pharaoh

Chapter 5

The Strange Saga of the Iron Thunderbolt

Chapter 6

Top Guns Over Ancient India

Chapter 7

Aerial Anomaly vs. Misidentification

Chapter 8

Radioactive Skeletons?

Chapter 9

Creating a Crater With an Atomic Bomb

Chapter 10	Atomic Armageddon in the United States of America
Chapter 11	The Battle of Crater Lake
Chapter 12	Death in the Valley
Chapter 13	Tales of Alien Death Rays
Chapter 14	Electricity in Ancient Egypt
Chapter 15	An Alien Secret Weapon?
Chapter 16	From Atomic War to Ice Age
Chapter 17	Mars Attacks
Chapter 18	Scotland's Vitriified Forts
Chapter 19	Armageddon Above, Survival Below
Chapter 20	We Enter the Atomic Age
Chapter 21	Secrets of the Past
Chapter 22	From Past to Present

Conclusions

Chapter Notes

Bibliography

Index

About the Author

INTRODUCTION

The Cold War is long gone, as is the Soviet Union. But as numerous post-9/11 events have demonstrated, the world is still a dangerous place. In fact, it's *very* dangerous. And it's getting even more dangerous by the day. In 2015 alone, we saw Chinese hackers infiltrate and steal files on millions of Americans. The Russians began to flex their muscles even more. There was talk of the military minions of Vladimir Putin placing new atomic arsenals in the heart of Europe, something which—if it happens—may force the United States to do likewise, as a vital counter-measure. North Korea continued to be a big problem on the nuclear front, as did Iran. A Russian passenger plane, en route to Egypt, was blasted out of the sky, killing everyone onboard. November 2015 brought a shocking terrorist attack in Paris, France, as well as threats against Brussels, Belgium. And on top of that, in the same month, the Turkish military shot down a Russian fighter plane, something that provoked worried words that a Russian-NATO confrontation might well be almost inevitable. Then, in December, a pair of terrorists went on a rampage in California.

As a result of all these combined and worrying issues, dark murmurings suggest that the threat of all-out, worldwide, atomic war—which subsided, to everyone's relief, in the 1980s and 1990s—is about to rise, once again. This time, to stratospheric proportions, and maybe even beyond. The unthinkable may be just around the corner. We're talking about World War Three and with no way back from the brink. The end of the world as we know it? Perhaps. But let's hope not.

Or, maybe, we're talking about our own potential extermination becoming just the latest in a long line of Armageddon-style events; ones in which ancient civilizations and cultures were destroyed, and after which slow and torturous processes of recovery began. Is it possible that our civilization is, in reality, just the latest in a long line of many? Did previous cultures blossom, develop, and

thrive, only to be destroyed by something akin to the very same atomic technology that threatens our entire society today? Was that technology created and unleashed by hostile extraterrestrials (ETs), ones with very little care, regard, or thought for the poor inhabitants of planet Earth? Even more incredible, could some of that very same technology have been shared with certain ancient, elite humans? Might we, then, be talking about atomic confrontations involving aliens *and* humans? These—and many more—are the controversial and thought-provoking questions at the heart of *Weapons of the Gods*. Quite reasonably, the skeptic might say: Where is the evidence? The answer is, for many, shockingly simple. For them, the evidence is everywhere. It's a case of knowing where to look for it that really counts. But, how we interpret that same evidence is important, too.

In the pages that follow, I take us on a disturbing journey into the distant past, into the worlds of forgotten lands, of unknown people, and of long-dead civilizations largely relegated to the domains of folklore and legend. I show how—time and time again—catastrophic events of an atomic nature may have decimated major portions of the planet, eradicating entire cultures and killing people on scales we can scarcely begin to imagine or comprehend.

As will become apparent, atomic warfare in the past appears to have been very different from what we would likely see occur in our civilization today. God forbid it ever happens, but if World War Three does erupt, in all likelihood it will quickly transform from localized confrontations—perhaps beginning on the border of South Korea and North Korea, or in the disputed waters off the coast of China—to an all-out atomic exchange between the West, China, and Russia. In no more than mere hours, our civilization will be over and obliterated. Forever. There will be no going back. And there will hardly be any going forward, either. The planet, too, will suffer incredible damage, particularly to the eco-system and the atmosphere. Life will be grim for the few bands of survivors—and not just for decades. Maybe for centuries. We might even be talking about for millennia. In considerable contrast to all that, however, is a situation that may have occurred long ago.

Most, if not all, of the available data that points in the direction of atomic exchanges thousands of years ago suggests not worldwide wars, but localized confrontations—possibly involving the equivalents of what today are known as “tactical” atomic weapons. Of course, for the people directly caught up in the deadly attacks, the end result would have been the same as it might very well be for us one day. The big difference, however, is that, whereas the ancient wars may have caused major damage to both the Earth and its people, we’re not

talking about worldwide, near-annihilation. “Localized destruction” would be a better term to use—and a far more accurate one, too.

There is another, and very important, issue that sorely needs addressing, too. It’s an issue that many might prefer not to hear. Too bad for them.

Such is the undeniably controversial nature and theme of this book, it’s vital that a balanced and unbiased approach is very much the order of the day. After all, we are talking about potentially rewriting much of our history, as a species, and in ways that are as amazing as they are extreme. It’s an undisputed fact that one can enter the phrase “ancient atomic war” into one’s preferred search engine and find masses of material on such matters. Unfortunately, much of it is provided uncritically, without original sources, and is very often simply copied from other sources that are themselves suspect in terms of the accuracy (or the lack of accuracy) of the material. Worse still, a great deal of that same material is dubious in the extreme. Yet, it’s continually regurgitated and accepted as the gospel truth.

In view of those words, keep the following in mind: Yes, *Weapons of the Gods* takes an open-minded look at the theory that wars of an utterly devastating kind were fought thousands of years ago. It does not, however, do so from an open-mouthed, wide-eyed, and gullible perspective. Some readers may be surprised and shocked by how much of the material that has been written on this subject I have discarded, or that I consider to be utterly irrelevant and bogus when it comes to trying to make as solid a case as possible. The reasons for my actions are easy to understand (hopefully). Much of the material presently available to us is comprised of little more than regurgitated garbage and recycled claims that have no basis in reality. Much of the fault for the situation in which we find ourselves lies one hundred percent with none other than certain elements of the ancient astronaut research community, who prefer to sensationalize and distort, rather than to actually inform.

This loosely knit body of people have taken genuinely intriguing and thought-provoking data on what may very well have been real, ancient atomic wars and added to it some of the most outrageous, distorted, and outright false material in the public domain—sometimes knowingly, often deceptively, almost always carelessly, and on a few occasions undeniably manipulatively. The end result of this situation is one in which data that could actually make a good case suffers badly. Primarily because the data becomes diluted and confused by over-the-top, inflammatory nonsense that has about as much basis in reality as Santa Claus. It’s a case of guilt by association.

In that sense, *Weapons of the Gods* is not just about the possibility that atomic

wars are nothing new. It's also about sifting through, identifying, and throwing out the total bullshit that has come to dominate this specific sub-field of ancient astronaut research and reveal it for what it is. Only by dumping the garbage (which, unfortunately, is extensive and attracts many, due to its sensational nature) can we stand any chance of determining the extent to which the overall story of atomic wars in the past has validity. Here are just some of the controversies into which you will find yourselves immersed:

- The discovery, in the early 1950s, of a buried layer of what appeared to be a form of green glass in the deserts of Israel. The layer was close to half an inch in thickness and extended for about one hundred meters, in all directions. The green glass was actually fused sand. It was sand that could only have achieved such a state by exposure to incredible, localized temperatures—and millennia ago, too. Chillingly, the green glass of Israel closely resembles what has become known as trinitite. It is a near-identical substance found at the site of the first atomic bomb test in 1945, at the so-called Trinity Site, Alamogordo, New Mexico. And Israel's equivalent of trinitite is not alone. Similar sheets of green glass have been found in parts of Iraq and the Arabian Peninsula. Incredibly, temperatures in excess of 3,000°F are required to turn sand into something akin to trinitite. What, exactly, might have been the cause of the mysterious green glass? Ancient atomic war is near the top of our list.
- A study of not just the sites where Middle Eastern trinitite has been found, but also of tales and legends of ancient battles, warring factions, and powerful warlords who may have turned portions of Israel and Iraq into radioactive deserts.
- The work of the renowned Immanuel Velikovsky (of *Worlds in Collision* fame), who noted of endless numbers of black stones found fused by incredibly high temperatures at multiple sites in the Middle East: “Some single fields are one hundred miles in diameter and occupy an area of six or seven thousand square miles, stone lying next to stone so densely packed that passage through the field is almost impossible. The absence in most cases of lava also speaks against a volcanic origin for the stones.”¹
- Controversy-filled accounts of atomic exchanges in the ancient city of Mohenjo Daro, Pakistan, which very appropriately translates to “the mound of the dead.” Deep below the surface soil numerous human skeletons have been found. Studies of the skeletons suggest the dead were in the process of running for their very lives at the times of their deaths in the distant past,

evidenced by the positioning of their limbs. They were struck down in an instant, dying as they fled. Most curious of all, many of the skeletons have been found to be significantly radioactive—according to many, that is. But, how accurate are their claims?

- A careful analysis of the curious Lonar Crater, which is situated about 250 miles from the Indian city of Bombay. The crater is a huge one, with a diameter in excess of 2,000 meters and which displays evidence of massive heat having played a critical and key factor in the creation of the crater—as is clear from the trinitite-style fused glass found within its depths and which is estimated to be in excess of 50,000 years old.
- The revelations of Richard B. Firestone and William Topping, whose research focuses on what they term a nuclear catastrophe in Paleo-Indian times (that's to say, somewhere between 18,000 and 8000 BC). The location of the catastrophe in question is none other than the Great Lakes of the United States, from where mysteriously high levels of radiocarbon data have been obtained. Particle bombardment and irradiated areas are still in evidence to this day.
- A look at the theories of the late Philip Coppens, who suggested that the best evidence for ancient nuclear war could be found in the Indus River Valley, where the city of Harappa, Pakistan, once stood. Today, Harappa is an archaeological enigma and curiosity, as a result of the fact that it was mysteriously abandoned in times long gone. Coppens suggested that localized atomic skirmishes were possibly at the heart of the mystery. There may have been skirmishes that involved the forces of India, given that an extensive layer of radioactive ash has been discovered at Rajasthan, India. Even to this day, a type of birth defect often associated with exposure to high levels of radiation still occurs in the area.
- A study of the Mahabharata, an incredibly ancient Sanskrit text that—as so many ancient astronaut adherents are keen to inform us—tells a story that sounds eerily like a description of nuclear warfare between two opposing cultures. At the very least, the story that the Mahabharata tells is 4,000 to 6,000 years old. Many scholars, however, believe the stories originate with a long-vanished civilization that may have existed tens of thousands of years ago. In part, the Mahabharata notes of what may very well have been an atomic attack on a doomed city. We're talking about guided atomic missiles, massive devastation, people and buildings reduced to ash, and even extensive

radiation poisoning. At least, that's one side of the story.

- The curious saga of the melted and vitrified ruins of ancient cities in the vicinity of Death Valley, California, and attendant stories of massive underground chambers—the remains of an apparent ancient civilization that moved underground millennia ago. The reason: to escape the deadly effects of a radioactive apocalypse.
- The biblical stories of the destruction of the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah. Those of a religious persuasion suggest that the fiery inferno that engulfed the cities and their people was the work of an angry God. Yet, consider the following, extracted from the Old Testament, which describes an event that provokes imagery of the attacks on the Japanese cities of Nagasaki and Hiroshima in 1945: “By the time Lot reached Zoar, the sun had risen over the land. Then the Lord rained down burning sulfur on Sodom and Gomorrah—from the Lord out of the heavens. Thus he overthrew those cities and the entire plain, destroying all those living in the cities—and also the vegetation in the land. But Lot’s wife looked back, and she became a pillar of salt. Early the next morning Abraham got up and returned to the place where he had stood before the Lord. He looked down toward Sodom and Gomorrah, toward all the land of the plain, and he saw dense smoke rising from the land, like smoke from a furnace.”²
- A look at the scenario that suggests nuclear war in the distant past may not have been fought solely by highly advanced, visiting extraterrestrials who had little or no regard for us—beyond using us as a slave race—and whose violent atomic activities forever scarred the planet. We are talking about legendary ancient humans using—and maybe even “inheriting” from ETs—atomic weapons on battlefields. Or, perhaps, we’re talking about advanced ETs *and* humans doing battle against each other, ones whose paths crossed in violent, Armageddon-like style.
- An examination of the theory that the father of the atomic bomb, Dr. Robert Oppenheimer, knew, or at least strongly suspected, something of our disastrous and destructive past. He had what was close to a full-blown obsession with the Ramayana and the Mahabharata, as well as with the Hindu Bhagavad-Gita. One line, in particular, from the latter tormented him: “Now, I am become Death, the destroyer of worlds.”

We, sooner or later, may also become the destroyer of our world. But we

won't be the first to ruin the Earth. The stark and incredible truth may very well be that *we are not the first*. And the tragedy is that we may not be the last, either. Indeed, although the story that follows is intriguing, it also casts a black cloud over our civilization and its future. Are advanced cultures—alien and human—destined to keep making the same mistakes over and over again? Is atomic war, in some fashion, always inevitable when the secrets of the atom are uncovered and a society is suddenly, and radically, changed? If so, let's hope we can learn from the past, rather than mirror it.³

1

NUKES OF THE GODS

Within the domain of so-called “ancient astronaut” research, the Anunnaki have taken on what can only be described as near-legendary status. But who, or what, were they? And why are they so incredibly integral to the claims that atomic weapons were unleashed thousands of years ago? Let’s see. It’s a saga both captivating and controversy-filled.

In their efforts to try to understand who, exactly, “the gods” may have been, proponents of the theory that we were visited by extraterrestrials (ETs) untold centuries ago have advanced numerous theories concerning their origins and identities. They include: the denizens of the Pleiades, more popularly known as the “Seven Sisters”; the people of a planet orbiting Sirius, located in the Canis Major constellation; and the long-tried-and-tested Martians, who we shall come back to in a later chapter. No theory, however, has succeeded in capturing the attention of the ancient astronaut community quite like that which revolves around the Anunnaki.

The late Laurence Gardner, author of such books as *Lost Secrets of the Sacred Ark* and *Bloodline of the Holy Grail*, said: “Every item of written and pictorial attestation confirms that the ancient Sumerians were absolutely sincere about the existence of the Anunnaki, and those such as Enki, Enlil, Nin-khursag and Inanna fulfilled earthly functions with designated community duties.”¹

Gardner continued:

They were patrons and founders; they were teachers and justices; they were technologists and kingmakers. They were jointly and severally venerated as archons and masters, but there were certainly not idols of religious worship as the ritualistic gods of subsequent cultures became. In fact, the word which was eventually translated to become ‘worship’ was *avod*, which meant quite simply, ‘work.’ The Anunnaki presence may baffle historians, their language may confuse linguists and their

advanced techniques may bewilder scientists, but to dismiss them is foolish. The Sumerians have themselves told us precisely who the Anunnaki were, and neither history nor science can prove otherwise.²

THE ET LEADERS OF THE PACK

There's no doubt that the theories suggesting the Anunnaki were extraterrestrials near-exclusively surfaced out of the fertile mind (some have said the fertile "imagination") of just one man: Zechariah Sitchin, a Russian writer who passed away in 2010, at the age of 90.

That the Anunnaki played a significant role in ancient history is not in doubt at all. For the people of Mesopotamia—that's the Assyrians, the Babylonians, the Hurrians, and the Sumerians—the Anunnaki were powerful and important gods who held distinct sway over those same people. For Zechariah Sitchin, however, they were nothing of the sort. They were far more than that. For Sitchin, the Anunnaki were an incredibly old race of extraterrestrials who had merely been *interpreted* as gods, by people who had no comprehension of the concept of alien life. They were giants who had incredibly long life spans and whose technology was far superior to anything we can claim to possess, even today.

Over the course of far more than a few books, such as *The 12th Planet*, *The Wars of Gods and Men*, *The Lost Realms*, and *The Anunnaki Chronicles*, Sitchin detailed the nature and scope of the Anunnaki mission to Earth, which, he believed, began thousands of years ago. Sitchin's conclusions were not reached by uncovering hard evidence in support of his theory, however. Rather, he relied solely on studying ancient manuscripts and texts, and then interpreting them—finally coming to the conclusion that the gods of Mesopotamia were nothing less than full-blown ETs.

It's hardly surprising that—given the fact that just about everything he said and wrote about the Anunnaki was theoretical and the result of interpretation—Sitchin was widely condemned by those who viewed his conclusions as unprovable nonsense. None of that, however, prevented Sitchin from forging ahead, gaining momentum, and—in the process—ensuring a huge following of devoted souls. So, let's see, exactly, what Sitchin maintained and, *most important of all*, how it all ties in with the controversies surrounding atomic Armageddon long before our civilization existed.

ALIENS IN THE NEIGHBORHOOD

Rather incredibly, Sitchin did not believe that the Anunnaki were the denizens of a star system located who knows how many light years away from Earth. Rather, it was his conclusion that the Anunnaki were from right here: *our* very own solar system. But, they weren't from Mars, Venus, or any of the other known planets. No, they came from a world variously referred to as "Nibiru" and "Planet X." So, how can it be that we don't see Nibiru in the heavens above us? Why have the world's best-leading astronomers not found it? Here's where things get extremely controversial. For Sitchin, the answer to both questions was very simple: Nibiru is so far away that, whereas it takes our planet 365 days to orbit the Sun, it takes Nibiru *thousands* of years to complete its orbit. And it's an orbit that, on every occasion, brings Nibiru perilously close to the Earth. I say "perilously" because Sitchin concluded something extremely controversial: He asserted that due to its occasional close proximity and massive size, Nibiru—along with its attendant, infinitely powerful gravitational pull—repeatedly created worldwide havoc, mayhem, and destruction of the kind that provoked the legends of ancient floods and apocalyptic stories of the kinds that can be found in numerous religious texts of the ancient kind.

As for when the Anunnaki first decided to make an exploratory mission to Earth, we're not talking about a few thousand years ago. We are not even talking about tens of thousands of years ago. For Sitchin, the Anunnaki made their presence known on our world *hundreds* of thousands of years ago—possibly even in excess of 400,000 years ago. As for the purpose of the mission, here's where things get even more controversial.

SAVING A WORLD AND CHANGING A SPECIES

In the world of Sitchin, the Anunnaki's home planet of Nibiru was going through extremely turbulent times. Its atmosphere was degrading to the point where life on that faraway world was in deep and dark peril. So, the Anunnaki elected to launch an emergency mission to save themselves from death and destruction, specifically by making use of us and our resources—and one resource in particular: gold. The plan was to establish massive, worldwide mining colonies on Earth, to mine the potentially millions of tons of gold that might be available to them, to convert into gold-dust, and then to unleash it all into Nibiru's failing atmosphere, in essence, creating a "shield"—one specifically designed to ensure that the powerful ultraviolet rays that were causing so much havoc would be blocked and nullified.

The Anunnaki had another plan, too. Instead of doing the hard and harsh work themselves, these long-lived giants elected to use what, at the time, were

Homo erectus to put in all the effort for them. Highly advanced genetic manipulation, coupled with an apparent compatibility that allowed the Anunnaki to mate with the primitive people of Earth, resulted in the development of an early human that ultimately became us, *Homo sapiens*. Huge fleets of Anunnaki arrived, establishing bases and installations in portions of what are now Africa and the Middle East. It was these collective events, Sitchin suspected, that led to the development of legends of “the gods” coming down from the skies, of the origins of the story of Adam and Eve, of those same gods taking human wives, of the legendary “giants,” of the Nephilim, and of incredibly long-lived characters from times long gone, such as Methuselah and Noah.

As time progressed, and as the gold-mining programs proceeded at incredible rates, the numbers of proto-humans grew and grew, even to the point of becoming troublesome and hard to contain. There was, however, something guaranteed to curtail this near-out-of-control growth. It was nothing good for the people of Earth. If true, it was just about one of the worst things possible. Nibiru was about to turn the Earth on its head—maybe almost literally.

DISASTER, RESETTLING, AND STARTING OVER

According to Sitchin, roughly about 12,500 years ago Nibiru was about to make a close pass by the Earth. An *extremely* close pass. Very unfortunately, nothing less than a near-all-destructive pass. When huge Nibiru was at its absolute closest, its gravitational pull provoked massive destruction across the Earth. Entire countries were flooded; millions died; there may even have been a polar tilt. Cities crumbled under waves of hundreds of feet. Civilizations were wiped out. Our planet was scarred beyond belief and imagination. Right before all of this terrifying activity began, the Anunnaki fled the Earth, only returning when the carnage and chaos finally subsided. It was this particular disastrous pass, Sitchin asserted, that provoked many of the flood legends of the kind that turned up in both the Koran and the Old Testament.

In the aftermath of the destruction, even the incredibly advanced Anunnaki found matters difficult to cope with. In Sitchin’s version of events, they chose to make a new base of operations in Sumer, located in southern Mesopotamia (now southern Iraq). It’s generally accepted that Sumer was founded as early as 7,500 years ago—by the denizens of northern Mesopotamia. With that in mind, it’s possible that, if Sitchin’s interpretations were correct, the Anunnaki may have tried to help rebuild human civilization in the very same area that became their new base of operations: Sumer. Things were not destined to last, however.

AN EVIL WIND COMES CALLING

Sitchin's theorizing led him to believe that the Anunnaki ultimately turned on one another, quickly protecting their own respective areas of the Earth and, as tensions rose, issuing threats against each other. Jealousy, threats of war, and ever-growing threats resulted in the Anunnaki doing the unthinkable: They sparked off an atomic battle of massively destructive proportions.

According to the work of Sitchin:

At the end of the third millennium B.C. the great Sumerian civilization came to an abrupt end. Its sudden demise was bewailed in numerous lamentation texts that have been discovered by archeologists. The texts ascribed the calamity to an Evil Wind that came blowing from the west (from the direction of the Mediterranean Sea)—a deathly cloud that caused excruciating death to all living beings, people and animals alike, that withered plants and poisoned the waters.”³

As for what this intriguingly titled “evil wind” may have been, Sitchin was in very little doubt. In his view, it was nothing less than deadly radiation. It was also his opinion that atomic weapons were utilized to “...obliterate the spaceport that then existed in the Sinai Peninsula (and some ‘sinning cities’ such as Sodom and Gomorrah).”⁴ The “nuclear cloud,” Sitchin suggested, “...was carried by the prevailing winds eastward, causing death and desolation in the Lands between the Rivers (Mesopotamia)—the empire of Sumer and Akkad.”⁵

Certainly, translated texts concerning the downfall of Sumer tell a bleak and disturbing story that could be equated with the huge destruction, radioactive contamination, and death wrought upon the Japanese cities of Hiroshima in August 1945—something that brought the Second World War to a sudden, Earth-shuddering end. Those texts state:

On the land [Sumer] fell a calamity, one unknown to man; one that had never been seen before, one which could not be withstood. A great storm from heaven. A land-annihilating storm.

An evil wind, like a rushing torrent. A battling storm joined by a scorching heat. By day it deprived the land of the bright sun, in the evening the stars did not shine. The people, terrified, could hardly breathe; the evil wind clutched them, does not grant them another day. Mouths were drenched with blood, heads wallowed in blood. The face was made pale by the Evil Wind. It caused cities to be desolated, houses to become desolate; stalls to become desolate, the sheepfolds to be emptied. Sumer's rivers it made flow with water that is bitter; its cultivated fields grow weeds, its pastures grow withering plants.”⁶

THE MATTER OF ATLANTIS

Given his fascination for the issue of ancient atomic war and pulverized civilizations, it's surprising that Sitchin did not overly dwell on matters relative to the legendary land of Atlantis. After all, the story of that fabled land and its

people is filled with data on cataclysmic and mysterious events, and a society destroyed. He did, however, at least comment on the matter, as we shall see shortly. The saga of the destruction of Atlantis has captured the attention of numerous authors and researchers for many a decade, to the extent that the numbers of published books and papers on the subject are massive. On top of that, numerous locations have been posited for Atlantis, yet there is still no firm consensus as to when and where it existed—or if it even existed at all. Despite all of the research and work that has been undertaken to try to identify when and where Atlantis met its end, the fact is that the whole controversy can be pretty much placed squarely on the shoulders of a certain, near-legendary philosopher from ancient Greece: Plato, who is believed to have entered this world circa 427 BC, although admittedly the precise date remains unknown (and is likely to remain that way).

It's to Plato's *Critias* and *Timaeus* that we have to turn our attention. According to Plato, when it came to the people of Atlantis:

For many generations, as long as the divine nature lasted in them, they were obedient to the laws, and well-affectioned towards the god, whose seed they were; for they possessed true and in every way great spirits, uniting gentleness with wisdom in the various chances of life, and in their intercourse with one another. They despised everything but virtue, caring little for their present state of life, and thinking lightly of the possession of gold and other property, which seemed only a burden to them; neither were they intoxicated by luxury; nor did wealth deprive them of their self-control; but they were sober, and saw clearly that all these goods are increased by virtue and friendship with one another, whereas by too great regard and respect for them, they are lost and friendship with them.⁷

That state of near-paradise was not destined to last, however. After hundreds—maybe thousands—of years, near-extinction for the Atlanteans was just around the corner. Back to Plato:

When the divine portion began to fade away, and became diluted too often and too much with the mortal admixture, and the human nature got the upper hand, they then, being unable to bear their fortune, behaved unseemly, and to him who had an eye to see grew visibly debased, for they were losing the fairest of their precious gifts; but to those who had no eye to see the true happiness, they appeared glorious and blessed at the very time when they were full of avarice and unrighteous power.⁸

That was when the “gods” decided that the people of Atlantis had gone too far. The result: tales of that magical place and its people destroyed, of the land sinking beneath the waves, of massive, irreversible destruction, and of an amazing culture reduced to nothing but folklore and myth. There is a very good reason why myth and folklore, rather than mainstream history, dominate the story of Atlantis. Put simply, Plato's account of Atlantis and its ultimate downfall is a work of fiction. At least, that is the prevailing, mainstream opinion. For ancient astronaut seekers, however, Plato's story is based upon an ancient

reality.

Gilles Nuytens sums up the matter concisely:

The story of Atlantis begins quite literally with two of Plato's dialogues, *Timaeus* and *Critias*. These accounts are the only known written records which refer specifically to a lost civilization called Atlantis. Many people believe the tale to be complete fiction, the creation of a philosopher's imagination used to illustrate an argument. Others believe that the story was inspired by catastrophic events which may have destroyed the Minoan civilization on Crete and Thera. Still others maintain that the story is an accurate representation of a long lost and almost completely forgotten land.⁹

SITCHIN AND THAT SUNKEN LAND

With that said, let's take a look at the Sitchin-Atlantis connection. Tony O'Connell, of *Atlantipedia: An A-Z Guide To The Search For Plato's Atlantis*, notes that "Sitchin did not address the question of Atlantis directly until 2004, when he devoted a chapter of the *Earth Chronicles Expeditions*, where he considered the Minoan Hypothesis and found it wanting."¹⁰

The "Minoan Hypothesis" suggests an eastern Mediterranean location for ill-fated Atlantis. O'Connell continued that Sitchin "...did not propose any specific location but suggested that there was a possible transatlantic connection," adding that Sitchin's "...broader views did find favor with a number of fringe Atlantis commentators..."¹¹

Whether or not Zechariah Sitchin was right about the Anunnaki, about their mission to Earth, about their meddling with human DNA, and about their atomic wars fought on our world, these are issues we may never be able to resolve with complete certainty. What we can say for sure, however, is that if the Anunnaki were responsible, then their actions were clearly not limited to the Middle East and its near-surroundings. In the chapters that follow we'll see how stories similar to those that surround the likes of Sodom, Gomorrah, and Sumer can be found all across the planet. Thousands of years ago, our planet was battered, bruised, and decimated by something. It's now time to take a closer look at what that something may have been.

2

TARGETED FOR DESTRUCTION

There can be no more chilling example of what may have been ancient atomic warfare than the terrifying, landscape pummeling events that occurred at the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah, around what biblical scholars believe to have been roughly 2000 BC. They were events that Zechariah Sitchin concluded resulted from the reckless actions of the Anunnaki. The story is predominantly described in the pages of the Old Testament's Book of Genesis, as well as, to a lesser degree, in the Qur'an and the Hadith, the latter being the sacred collection of the quotes of the prophet Muhammad. Interpreting the destruction of the cities from the perspective of an all-exterminating atomic attack is not a tough thing to achieve. In fact, quite the opposite is the case. It's incredibly easy to see why the flattening of both cities has caught the attention of those who believe we are far from being the first civilization—human, extraterrestrial, or both—to harness, and then unleash, the incredible power of the atom.

It is a little-known fact that when Sodom and Gomorrah were targeted for destruction, they were not alone. Two other, nearby cities were also turned to scorched earth, rubble, and vapor, when all hell broke loose across the landscape and in the skies above. But, before we get ahead of ourselves, let's start at the one place that ultimately led to mass extermination. It is, of course, the beginning.

THE FINAL COUNTDOWN

Though there is considerable debate on where, precisely, Sodom and Gomorrah stood, the general consensus of historians and archaeologists is on the plains of the River Jordan, a 150-plus-mile-long body of water that runs into the

Dead Sea, which is also known as the Sea of Lot—a nod in the direction of the most legendary and famous survivor of the deadly, destructive weapons.

Judaic teachings state that Sodom and Gomorrah were just two parts of a powerful alliance that their people had with three other cities in the same area—an area that, by all accounts, was not the desert, rocky environment that many might assume it to have been. No. It was a luscious land, filled with an abundance of plants, trees, thick grass, and cool and inviting waters. The names of the other cities were Zoar (also known as Zoara and as Bela), Zeboim, and Admah. Collectively, they became known as the Cities of the Plain. Of the five, only Zoar was spared obliteration when the weapons were launched.

The need for the alliance was due to something called the War of Nine Kings, also known as the Battle of Siddim. Legend tells of a mighty ruler of the area, Kedorlaomer, king of the Elam. For more than a decade he held powerful sway over the land, keeping the people of the River Jordan firmly under his powerful, iron-fisted rule at all times. In a war between what were termed the Seven Northern Kings and the Four Southern Kings (the latter including King Bursta of Gomorrah and King Bera of Sodom), Genesis 14 tells us:

At the time when Amraphel was king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Kedorlaomer king of Elam and Tidal king of Goyim, these kings went to war against Bera king of Sodom, Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, Shemeber king of Zeboyim, and the king of Bela [that is, Zoar]. All these latter kings joined forces in the Valley of Siddim [that is, the Dead Sea Valley]. For twelve years they had been subject to Kedorlaomer, but in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

In the fourteenth year, Kedorlaomer and the kings allied with him went out and defeated the Rephaites in Ashteroth Karnaim, the Zuzites in Ham, the Emmites in Shaveh Kiriathaim and the Horites in the hill country of Seir, as far as El Paran near the desert. Then they turned back and went to En Mishpat [that is, Kadesh], and they conquered the whole territory of the Amalekites, as well as the Amorites who were living in Hazazon Tamar.

Then the king of Sodom, the king of Gomorrah, the king of Admah, the king of Zeboyim and the king of Bela [that is, Zoar] marched out and drew up their battle lines in the Valley of Siddim against Kedorlaomer king of Elam, Tidal king of Goyim, Amraphel king of Shinar and Arioch king of Ellasar—four kings against five. Now the Valley of Siddim was full of tar pits, and when the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, some of the men fell into them and the rest fled to the hills. The four kings seized all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah and all their food; then they went away. They also carried off Abram's nephew Lot and his possessions, since he was living in Sodom.

A man who had escaped came and reported this to Abram the Hebrew. Now Abram was living near the great trees of Mamre the Amorite, a brother of Eshkol and Aner, all of whom were allied with Abram. When Abram heard that his relative had been taken captive, he called out the 318 trained men born in his household and went in pursuit as far as Dan. During the night Abram divided his men to attack them and he routed them, pursuing them as far as Hobah, north of Damascus. He recovered all the goods and brought back his relative Lot and his possessions, together with the women and the other people.

After Abram returned from defeating Kedorlaomer and the kings allied with him, the king of Sodom came out to meet him in the Valley of Shaveh [that is, the King's Valley].

Sodom came out to meet him in the Valley of Shaveh (Genesis 14:8), the Valley of Kings.

Then Melchizedek king of Salem brought out bread and wine. He was priest of God Most High, and he blessed Abram, saying,

“Blessed be Abram by God Most High,

Creator of heaven and earth.

And praise be to God Most High,

who delivered your enemies into your hand.”

Then Abram gave him a tenth of everything.

The king of Sodom said to Abram, “Give me the people and keep the goods for yourself.”

But Abram said to the king of Sodom, “With raised hand I have sworn an oath to the Lord, God Most High, Creator of heaven and earth, that I will accept nothing belonging to you, not even a thread or the strap of a sandal, so that you will never be able to say, ‘I made Abram rich.’ I will accept nothing but what my men have eaten and the share that belongs to the men who went with me—to Aner, Eshkol and Mamre. Let them have their share.”¹

Genesis continues and reveals that as the cities grew in size and number, time was clearly running out for their people—even if they didn’t yet know it, and despite having finally overcome the tyrannical Kedorlaomer. So the biblical account goes, the angry and homicidal God of the Old Testament was far from happy with the approach the people of those five, ill-fated cities were taking—particularly so in terms of their morals. Or, as God himself saw it, their overwhelming lack of morals. What was seen by the creator as worthy of widespread condemnation and death were wild sex lives, sins against God, prostitution, bestiality, homosexuality, orgies, multiple partners, and, at the top of the list, sodomy, which takes its name from the long-dead city itself. In other words, if it was perceived as a terrible act by God, you can pretty much guarantee the people of Sodom and Gomorrah had indulged in it—time and again.

The countdown to the end was closing in—and closing in fast.

BARGAINING TO AVOID DESTRUCTION

The Old Testament tells of how, just before disaster hit, a trio of mysterious men visited Abraham. Most scholars that interpret the Bible literally are of the opinion that the “men” were angels in human form. The location of the clandestine meeting was the Plains of Mamre. Abraham and his wife, Sarah, were the perfect hosts, inviting the three into their home. The details of a terrible plan were then unveiled to Abraham. Sodom and Gomorrah had been targeted by God for termination—as in complete obliteration from the face of the planet. Their sins were practically unforgivable, a terrified Abraham was ominously told.

Abraham, not at all in accord with his maker, begged the Almighty to reconsider his deadly plans. Abraham tried to do something else, too: He actually tried to bargain with the Creator himself. If he, Abraham, could find 50 men of righteous morals in Sodom, would God reconsider his plan? Yes, he would. He even agreed when Abraham managed to lower the number, until a point at which God said that Abraham need only find 10 such men and all would be good. There was now light at the end of the tunnel, and there was a plan that promised survival for the people of the debauched cities, after all. It was a promise that soon collapsed, however. As for that lighted tunnel, it was soon to be no more.

THINGS GET WORSE AND A WARNING IS GIVEN

A pair of angels was then dispatched by God to Sodom and met with Abraham's nephew, who, as noted earlier, happened to be one of the Bible's most famous characters: Lot. Not only did the angelic pair break bread with Lot and his family, they also agreed to stay the night. It was then, however, that disaster struck, as Genesis 19:4–5 demonstrates: "But before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter: And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? Bring them out unto us, that we may know them."²

"Know them" was a conveniently tactful way of saying "have sex with them." Lot, aware that this was hardly the best of ways to treat God's messengers, made a pleading offer for the men to reconsider this "wicked thing." He outrageously begged them to have sex with his two daughters instead, rather than with the angels, due to the fact that, as Lot said, they had not yet "known man." They were, then, virgins. The angered throng would not listen, however, and instead tried to violently force their way into Lot's home. When it looked like disaster was all but on the cards, and a struggling Lot tried to hold the door to his home shut, the angels used supernatural powers to blind the mob, warning Lot that this was the last straw. The people had been given a final chance and they had responded by, essentially, attempting to anally rape God's emissaries. There was no going back now and the decision was made. Sodom and Gomorrah were to be destroyed.³



Sodom and Gomorrah: annihilated. John Martin, 1852, courtesy of Wikimedia

Although the angels declared there was not a righteous man in town, it's evident that didn't apply to Lot, because the two angels gave him a guarded, advance warning about what was going to happen and, more importantly, when—as in imminently. It was a warning that came just in time to allow Lot and his daughters to survive the exterminating effects of the terrible fireballs. Genesis says:

The two men said to Lot, “Do you have anyone else here—sons-in-law, sons or daughters, or anyone else in the city who belongs to you? Get them out of here, because we are going to destroy this place. The outcry to the Lord against its people is so great that he has sent us to destroy it.”

So Lot went out and spoke to his sons-in-law, who were pledged to marry his daughters. He said, “Hurry and get out of this place, because the Lord is about to destroy the city!” But his sons-in-law thought he was joking.

With the coming of dawn, the angels urged Lot, saying, “Hurry! Take your wife and your two daughters who are here, or you will be swept away when the city is punished.”

When he hesitated, the men grasped his hand and the hands of his wife and of his two daughters and led them safely out of the city, for the Lord was merciful to them. As soon as they had brought them out, one of them said, “Flee for your lives! Don't look back, and don't stop anywhere in the plain! Flee to the mountains or you will be swept away!”

But Lot said to them, “No, my lords, please! Your servant has found favor in your eyes, and you have shown great kindness to me in sparing my life. But I can't flee to the mountains; this disaster will overtake me, and I'll die. Look, here is a town near enough to run to, and it is small. Let me flee

to it—it is very small, isn't it? Then my life will be spared.”

He said to him, “Very well, I will grant this request too; I will not overthrow the town you speak of. But flee there quickly, because I cannot do anything until you reach it.”⁴

It wasn't long, at all, before a near-unimaginable, all-encompassing inferno brought God's warnings and, finally, his promises, to horrendous fruition. Once again, to quote the Book of Genesis:

By the time Lot reached Zoar, the sun had risen over the land. Then the Lord rained down burning sulfur on Sodom and Gomorrah—from the Lord out of the heavens. Thus he overthrew those cities and the entire plain, destroying all those living in the cities—and also the vegetation in the land. But Lot's wife looked back, and she became a pillar of salt.

Early the next morning Abraham got up and returned to the place where he had stood before the Lord. He looked down toward Sodom and Gomorrah, toward all the land of the plain, and he saw dense smoke rising from the land, like smoke from a furnace.

So when God destroyed the cities of the plain, he remembered Abraham, and he brought Lot out of the catastrophe that overthrew the cities where Lot had lived.⁵

The story continues that Lot felt very frightened and extremely vulnerable in Zoar, and so he, along with his two daughters, fled to the mountains and found a cave in which to live. It was a decidedly unconventional situation, to say the least. After an untold number of days, weeks, or months in the cave, the eldest daughter suggested to the younger they should get Lot drunk and, in his inebriated state, get to “know him.” This surely did not please God, at all. It was a plan designed to “preserve our family line through our father,” as the elder stated, probably trying to convince her sister it was all okay. The Bible says: “So both of Lot's daughters became pregnant by their father. The older daughter had a son, and she named him Moab; she is the father of the Moabites of today. The younger daughter also had a son, and she named him Ben-Ammi; he is the father of the Ammonites of today.”⁶

In essence, that is the biblical account of the flattening of Sodom, Gomorrah, Zeboim, and Admah and the fiery obliteration of their people. In the next chapter, we will take a careful look at a decidedly alternative scenario for what happened to Sodom and Gomorrah on the day when cities were transformed into ash. It's a scenario that substitutes a supernatural God, with equally supernatural powers, for highly advanced entities from another world that eradicated cities as we might squash an insect. Except they didn't use fly swatters: Their tools of destruction were atomic bombs, attendant deadly radiation, and nightmarish, nuclear firestorms. We will also see how, and why, Zechariah Sitchin concluded that the story of Lot's wife transformed into a pillar of salt helps support the

scenario of a devastating atomic attack. The history books—and even portions of the Old Testament—may have to be rewritten.

3

CITIES TURNED TO RADIOACTIVE ASH

It's worth noting that the anger-filled wrath of God aside, two additional theories have been suggested which offer celestial reasons as to how both Sodom and Gomorrah came to be destroyed. They are fascinating in terms of their theories and implications. They are, however, ultimately flawed, as we shall see.

In 2008, it was revealed that a “planisphere”—actually an ancient cuneiform tablet of clay—may have told the story of what really occurred at Sodom and Gomorrah. A cuneiform, a form of writing created by the Sumerians around 3500 BC, was found by Sir Austen Henry Layard, the UK's undersecretary of state for foreign affairs, an archaeologist, and an author, in what was left of the Assyrian royal palace at Nineveh; a Mesopotamian city in what today is northern Iraq. Theorists suggested that inscriptions on the cuneiform may have held the truth of the ill-fated cities. The *Register* reported:

Alan Bond, Managing Director of Reaction Engines Ltd and Mark Hempsell, Senior Lecturer in Astronautics at Bristol University, subjected the Planisphere to a program which “can simulate trajectories and reconstruct the night sky thousands of years ago.” They discovered that it described “events in the sky before dawn on the 29 June 3123 BC,” with half of it noting “planet positions and cloud cover, the same as any other night.” The other half, however, records an object “large enough for its shape to be noted even though it is still in space” and tracks its trajectory relative to the stars, which “to an error better than one degree is consistent with an impact at Köfels.”¹

As for the specific nature of that very same object, the theory was that it was a large, destructive asteroid that slammed into the Australian Alps and provoked a massive rockslide at Köfels. The UK's Bristol University issued a press release that revealed its theories on this particular issue. Extracts state:

The observation suggests the asteroid is over a kilometer in diameter and the original orbit about the Sun was an Aten type, a class of asteroid that orbit close to the earth, that is resonant with the Earth's orbit. This trajectory explains why there is no crater at Köfels. The incoming angle was very low (six

degrees) and means the asteroid clipped a mountain called Gamskogel above the town of Längenfeld, 11 kilometers from Köfels, and this caused the asteroid to explode before it reached its final impact point. As it travelled down the valley it became a fireball, around five kilometers in diameter (the size of the landslide). When it hit Köfels it created enormous pressures that pulverized the rock and caused the landslide but because it was no longer a solid object it did not create a classic impact crater.²

As for how an asteroid strike in Austria, Europe could have led to the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah, team members had the following to say:

Another conclusion can be made from the trajectory. The back plume from the explosion (the mushroom cloud) would be bent over the Mediterranean Sea re-entering the atmosphere over the Levant, Sinai, and Northern Egypt. The ground heating though very short would be enough to ignite any flammable material—including human hair and clothes. It is probable more people died under the plume than in the Alps due to the impact blast.³

This all sounds logical and plausible, except for one important fact: Carbon-dating has conclusively shown that the Köfels event, involving an asteroid or something else, occurred close to 10,000 years ago—much earlier than just about all of the time frames suggested for the decimating event that flattened Sodom and Gomorrah. So, if not an asteroid, how about something else? Like a comet, perhaps?

DISASTER FROM THE STARS

In 1997, a conference was held at Cambridge University (UK), that provided, in the words of the *Independent* newspaper, “...dramatic evidence for an extraterrestrial cause for the wholesale collapse of several civilizations around 2200 BC.”⁴

The “extraterrestrial cause” to which both the conference and the *Independent* referred to was not an alien race, however. It was a comet. The *Independent*’s environment correspondent, Geoffrey Lean, said in advance of the event: “The conference, on natural catastrophes during Bronze Age civilizations, will bring together astronomers, archaeologists, geologists and other scientists to try to find an explanation for the near-simultaneous fall of the Old Kingdom of ancient Egypt, the Sumerian civilization in Mesopotamia and the Harrapin Civilization of the Indus Valley. *In all, some 40 cities are thought to have disappeared, in a series of catastrophes* [author’s emphasis].”⁵

Dr. Benny Peiser, of John Moore’s University (UK), suggested that cometary fragments could have caused the very kind of widespread devastation that a volcano, or even a massive series of earthquakes, could not have achieved. Peiser added that if such a comet did provoke near-unparalleled destruction, then

it might have prompted “a record of a real natural event,” one that “ended up as a Biblical tradition.”⁶

Similarly, Dr. Victor Clube, a senior research fellow in astrophysics at Oxford University, suggested that the massive amount of destruction to numerous ancient cities could have been due to the Earth passing through the Taurid meteorite stream about 2200 BC, a stream believed to have been created by a disintegrating comet about 40,000 years ago.

ATOMIC WEAPONS AND SODOM AND GOMORRAH

This is all well and good, except for one key and critical thing: Those mysterious “angels” who visited Lot, and who told him of the planned destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah, did so in *advance* of the obliteration of the cities. This strongly suggests that neither a comet nor a meteorite was the culprit. There’s no doubt the ancients took a deep interest in the heavens and were well-versed in the field of astronomy. It’s highly unlikely, however, that even they could have predicted the *exact* locations where such a meteorite or comet would strike, a day or two later. Just the very fact that the “angels” knew precisely which cities were going to be destroyed and, more importantly, *when* is a strong indicator that this was a pre-planned operation to raze the cities to the ground and kill their inhabitants. Those who champion the meteor and comet scenarios have offered notable scenarios, but have failed to explain how Lot knew the cities and their people were doomed, specifically *before* the destruction occurred.

Recall what the Old Testament tells us on this particular issue:

The two men said to Lot, “Do you have anyone else here—sons-in-law, sons or daughters, or anyone else in the city who belongs to you? Get them out of here, because we are going to destroy this place. The outcry to the Lord against its people is so great that he has sent us to destroy it.”

So Lot went out and spoke to his sons-in-law, who were pledged to marry his daughters. He said, “Hurry and get out of this place, because the Lord is about to destroy the city!” But his sons-in-law thought he was joking.

With the coming of dawn, the angels urged Lot, saying, “Hurry! Take your wife and your two daughters who are here, or you will be swept away when the city is punished.”

When he hesitated, the men grasped his hand and the hands of his wife and of his two daughters and led them safely out of the city, for the Lord was merciful to them. As soon as they had brought them out, one of them said, “Flee for your lives! Don’t look back, and don’t stop anywhere in the plain! Flee to the mountains or you will be swept away!”⁷

So, who, exactly, were these curious “angels” who appeared to know a great deal indeed about what was looming large on the horizon?



Lot and his daughters survived the atomic attack. Lucas van Leyden, 1520, courtesy of Wikimedia Commons.

MYSTERIOUS FIGURES IN WHITE

Rich Reynolds is a longtime observer, and investigator, of the UFO phenomenon. Reynolds draws parallels between the Old Testament's angels and the notorious Men in Black (MIB) of UFO lore. Many researchers of the MIB phenomenon believe the MIB to be human-looking extraterrestrials. Since the early 1950s, witnesses to UFO activity have been visited by the mysterious MIB—who most often turn up in twos and threes, interestingly, and just like Lot's and Abraham's visitors. The MIB are often filled with ominous threats and

warnings, too—again, just like Lot’s “angels,” who Reynolds terms Men in White, or MIW.

Reynolds says: “[Chapter 22](#) of Genesis tells of a visitation by a ‘man in white’ who instructs Abraham to take his son, Isaac, up into the mountains to kill him. Verse 10 tells how Jacob, in transcendental dream state was visited by the ultimate Man in White (God) and a legion of men in white (angels) who ascended and descended a ladder, as the Man in White offered to give Jacob the land upon which he was resting.”⁸

Then there is 3 Kings 19: p–19, which relates the story of Elias, who received a visit from a Man in White, one who warned Elias that anyone who prayed before Baal—the false god—would be exterminated, while Elias would anoint Jehu as the king of Israel.

One more thing from Rich Reynolds: “The famous Ezekiel passages, so enamored by UFO buffs, opens with a visitation by a man with the appearance of fire who told Ezekiel of abominations in Judah and that he was sending men in white to avenge his (the man of fire’s) wrath.” Sure enough, half a dozen men arrived at the city gates. One of them, garbed in linen had in his hand an inkhorn, designed to mark and identify sinners.⁹

BLINDED BY THE LIGHT

Now, let’s take a look at one particular warning given to Lot by his enigmatic visitors. When Sodom and Gomorrah were hit by the total motherlode of all firestorms, Lot was told, in icy and warning tones: *Don’t look back*. This is consistent with warnings given to both the public and the military at the height of the Cold War, when atomic war between NATO and the Warsaw Pact was seen as being an all-too-real, grim reality. Looking directly at a nuclear blast can have severe effects on the eyes. The fireball of a huge, atomic bomb radiates massive amounts of light of the ultraviolet, infrared, and visible kinds. The retina of the human eye is extremely vulnerable to the effects of both ultraviolet and infrared light, particularly infrared. A person—even at a distance—who looks directly at the flash created by the detonation of an atomic bomb can suffer from temporary blindness for an hour or more. Those closer to the detonation will almost certainly suffer from permanent blindness. At even closer quarters, melting of the eyeball can occur. In that sense, specifically warning Lot that neither he nor any of his family should ever look back would have been a very wise move on the part of someone conversant with the effects that an atomic detonation can have on the human eye.

On a somewhat-related issue, recall, too, that the “angels” possessed weaponry that reportedly blinded the people who tried to storm Lot’s home. In May 1995, the Human Rights Watch Arms Project (HRWAP) noted the following:

The United States has pursued the development of at least ten different tactical laser weapons that have the potential of blinding individuals. The existence of most of these programs is not known to the American public or to most of the U.S. Congress. In fact, the programs are little known even within the U.S. military, and services responsible for laser weapons seem largely unaware of the programs in research and development in other services. Further, the Office of the Secretary of Defense does not appear to have an overview of the program. Secrecy and lack of oversight and coordination are thus the hallmarks of the “family” of U.S. tactical laser weapons.¹⁰

The HRWAP added:

The Air Force’s Phillips Laboratory in Albuquerque, New Mexico developed Saber 203, “a laser system that can temporarily blind or impair the vision of enemy soldiers, reducing their ability to fight.” It is suspected as having been developed for use by special operations forces as well as by Air Force security police. The Human Rights Watch Arms Project has identified the Saber 203 as the system deployed to Somalia with the Marine Corps in early 1995, although it appears that the Saber 203 is now controlled by the USSOCOM.¹¹

This sounds astonishingly like a modern-day equivalent of just the kind of weaponry that may have been employed to protect Lot’s “angels” from attack, when they warned him of the disaster that was destined to soon hit.

VAPORIZED

Now, let’s take a look at the matter of Lot’s wife being transformed into a pillar of salt, after she broke the cardinal rule: She dared to look back. The big question in relation to this particular controversy is this: How can someone be transformed into what we might call a “statue of salt” by the power and effects of an atomic bomb? Well, the answer is actually a simple and concise one. It’s impossible; one clearly cannot. But, there is another explanation for this curious anomaly, as the late Zecharia Sitchin—who was sure that Sodom and Gomorrah were nuked—demonstrated.

According to Sitchin:

...the notion that Lot’s wife was turned into a “pillar of salt” when she stayed back to watch what was happening, in fact meant “pillar of vapor” in the original Sumerian terminology. Since salt was obtained in Sumer from vapor-filled swamps, the original Sumerian term NI.MUR came to mean both “salt” and “vapor.” Poor Lot’s wife was vaporized, not turned into salt, by the nuclear blasts that caused the upheaval of the cities of the plain.”¹²

Russell Hoffman, who penned “The Effects of Nuclear Weapons,” noted something that can be used to reinforce Sitchin’s words:

Those within approximately a six square mile area (for a 1 megaton blast) will indeed be close enough to “ground zero” to be killed by the gamma rays emitting from the blast itself. Ghostly shadows of these people will be formed on any concrete or stone that lies behind them, and they will be no more. They literally won’t know what hit them, since they will be vaporized before the electrical signals from their sense organs can reach their brains.¹³

In light of the above, substituting “salt” with “vapor” makes a great deal of sense when it comes to the matter of what really happened to Lot’s wife. Plus, there is the fact that Lot’s wife reportedly longed to return to the city, even when she knew that complete and utter destruction was looming right around the corner. With that in mind, we might consider the possibility that she did not merely *look* back, but actually *turned* back. Keeping that possibility in mind, she may well have been heading back to the city when the bombs and/or the missiles hurtled toward their doomed targets and, as a direct result of her catastrophic mistake, she was vaporized because of her close proximity to the sites selected for destruction. That Lot and his daughters did not suffer similar fates is a good indication that they were far enough away to avoid the effects of the initial, city-pulverizing blasts and the attendant deadly radiation. One also has to wonder if Lot’s decision to hide out in a cave, along with his daughters, was due to the possibility he understood the need to try to avoid exposure to the radiation that would undoubtedly have been in the air. As all of this demonstrates, a strong and amazing case can be made that Sodom and Gomorrah were the Hiroshima and Nagasaki of the biblical era.

4

AN ALIEN ATTACK ON A PHARAOH

It's one of the most famous—and undoubtedly dark and chilling—portions of the Old Testament. It is filled with tales of God's deadly and highly alternative wrath. And both death and disaster dominate the entire story. We're talking about the saga of the 10 biblical plagues. In essence, the account, told in the Book of Exodus, revolves around God electing to direct his venom at the people of Egypt, as a result of the then-ruling Pharaoh's refusal to release the Israelites from their state of bondage.

As for when and where the cataclysmic events occurred, many biblical scholars, archaeologists, and historians point a collective finger in the direction of the old city of Pi-Rameses (which existed in the Nile Delta) and during Rameses II's reign. This would have placed God's pummeling assault as having occurred between 1279 and 1213 BC. Or, were the many and varied tactics employed against the Egyptians not the work of God, after all? Could they have been the merciless actions of extraterrestrials employing the use of highly advanced biological-warfare weaponry, weather-modification technology, deadly viruses, and more? It's a question well worth pondering on. We'll begin with "The Plague of Blood."

According to Exodus 7:14–11:10:

Then the Lord said to Moses, "Pharaoh's heart is unyielding; he refuses to let the people go. Go to Pharaoh in the morning as he goes out to the river. Confront him on the bank of the Nile, and take in your hand the staff that was changed into a snake. Then say to him, 'The Lord, the God of the Hebrews, has sent me to say to you: Let my people go, so that they may worship me in the wilderness. But until now you have not listened. This is what the Lord says: By this you will know that I am the Lord: With the staff that is in my hand I will strike the water of the Nile, and it will be changed into blood. The fish in the Nile will die, and the river will stink; the Egyptians will not be able to drink its water.'"¹

God then gave Moses certain instructions that had to be followed to the letter:

The Lord said to Moses, “Tell Aaron, ‘Take your staff and stretch out your hand over the waters of Egypt—over the streams and canals, over the ponds and all the reservoirs—and they will turn to blood.’ Blood will be everywhere in Egypt, even in vessels of wood and stone.”

Moses and Aaron did just as the Lord had commanded. He raised his staff in the presence of Pharaoh and his officials and struck the water of the Nile, and all the water was changed into blood. The fish in the Nile died, and the river smelled so bad that the Egyptians could not drink its water. Blood was everywhere in Egypt.”²

The Pharaoh was hardly moved, however, as Exodus notes: But the Egyptian magicians did the same things by their secret arts, and Pharaoh’s heart became hard; he would not listen to Moses and Aaron, just as the Lord had said. Instead, he turned and went into his palace, and did not take even this to heart. And all the Egyptians dug along the Nile to get drinking water, because they could not drink the water of the river.”³

Here’s where things get very interesting.

ALIEN “BLOOD” FROM THE SKIES

In the summer of 2001, something very ominous occurred in Kerala, western India. It was something that harked back to the biblical Plague of Blood. Quite out of the blue, and beginning on July 25th, the heavens opened up, and rain poured and poured. This was no normal rain, however. Rather, it was red rain. *Blood-red* rain. The deluge continued until the latter part of September 2001. Rather incredibly, in no time at all theories developed that the blood-red rain had extraterrestrial origins. One of those who commented on this matter was a physicist at the Mahatma Gandhi University in Kottayam, Godfrey Louis. He described particles of the rain as having a biological appearance, and suggested they may have reached the Earth by hitchhiking on the tail of a comet. In addition, an expert in the domain of microbiology, Milton Wainright, brought up the matter of alien bacteria with regard to the red rain of India. In light of the 2001 events in India, we might be wise to consider the possibility that, thousands of years ago, Egypt was targeted by something akin to the red rain of India. The work of ETs? Betting against such a scenario might be a big mistake.

WHEN INSECTS ATTACK

Let’s now take a look at no less than four of the plagues that hit Egypt. As you will soon come to appreciate, there is a very good reason why I have chosen to combine these four plagues under one particular banner. They were the plagues of frogs, gnats, flies, and locusts. The following extracts from the Book of Exodus provide graphic imagery of how the Egyptians were affected by these particular attacks:

Seven days passed after the Lord struck the Nile. Then the Lord said to Moses, “Go to Pharaoh and say to him, ‘This is what the Lord says: Let my people go, so that they may worship me. If you refuse to let them go, I will send a plague of frogs on your whole country. The Nile will teem with frogs. They will come up into your palace and your bedroom and onto your bed, into the houses of your officials and on your people, and into your ovens and kneading troughs. The frogs will come up on you and your people and all your officials....’”

Then the Lord said to Moses, “Tell Aaron, ‘Stretch out your staff and strike the dust of the ground,’ and throughout the land of Egypt the dust will become gnats.” They did this, and when Aaron stretched out his hand with the staff and struck the dust of the ground, gnats came on people and animals. All the dust throughout the land of Egypt became gnats. But when the magicians tried to produce gnats by their secret arts, they could not....

Then the Lord said to Moses, “Get up early in the morning and confront Pharaoh as he goes to the river and say to him, ‘This is what the Lord says: Let my people go, so that they may worship me. If you do not let my people go, I will send swarms of flies on you and your officials, on your people and into your houses. The houses of the Egyptians will be full of flies; even the ground will be covered with them.... Dense swarms of flies poured into Pharaoh’s palace and into the houses of his officials; throughout Egypt the land was ruined by the flies....

Moses and Aaron went to Pharaoh and said to him, “This is what the Lord, the God of the Hebrews, says: ‘How long will you refuse to humble yourself before me? Let my people go, so that they may worship me. If you refuse to let them go, I will bring locusts into your country tomorrow. They will cover the face of the ground so that it cannot be seen. They will devour what little you have left after the hail, including every tree that is growing in your fields. They will fill your houses and those of all your officials and all the Egyptians—something neither your parents nor your ancestors have ever seen from the day they settled in this land till now.’”⁴

“INSECTS IN WARFARE AND TERRORISM”

Is it feasible that extraterrestrials—rather than an angry God—could have been responsible for the devastation wrought by millions of insects? Yes, it is. History has shown that we, the human race, have sought to use animals—including insects—on the battlefield, as strange as such a scenario might sound. Untold numbers of frogs might not cause too much havoc (unless you have a phobia of them), but when it comes to insects, the situation is acutely different. In 1990, at a seminar held at the University of Nebraska, R.K.D. Peterson discussed this very issue. In relation to events that occurred during the Second World War, he said:

At the Posen BW research station, the Germans performed work on the diseases plague, cholera, typhus, yellow fever, and performed experiments on the feasibility of using insects such as the Colorado potato beetle to attack Allied potato crops. The Germans were accused of dropping cardboard boxes filled with Colorado potato beetles over England from 1941–1943. The containers were never recovered but abnormalities associated with the presence of the beetles prompted Sir Maurice Hankey, head of Britain’s BW [Biological Warfare] effort, to write a memo to Winston Churchill with his concerns.⁵

Then there is the matter of a 2010 book penned by Professor Jeffrey

Lockwood. Its title: *Six-Legged Soldiers: Using Insects as Weapons of War*. Lockwood's book reveals that "[t]he Cold War saw secret government operations involving the mass release of specially developed strains of mosquitoes on an unsuspecting American public—along with the alleged use of disease-carrying and crop-eating pests against North Korea and Cuba.⁶

Lockwood also shows "how easy it would be to use insects in warfare and terrorism today" and how "domestic eco-terrorists in 1989 extorted government officials and wreaked economic and political havoc by threatening to release the notorious Medfly into California's crops."⁷

If we, the human race, have used—and continue to use—insects as tools of warfare, then it's hardly out of the question that highly advanced aliens may have done likewise in ancient Egypt. As the saying goes, there's nothing new under the Sun.

A PLAGUE ON ANIMALS AND PEOPLE

Among the worst of the 10 plagues of Egypt were the Plague on Livestock and the Plague of Boils. They, too, can be combined under one banner, when it comes to placing both plagues in an extraterrestrial context, as will quickly become apparent. Once again, we turn to the pages of the Book of Exodus:

Then the Lord said to Moses, "Go to Pharaoh and say to him, 'This is what the Lord, the God of the Hebrews, says: "Let my people go, so that they may worship me." If you refuse to let them go and continue to hold them back, the hand of the Lord will bring a terrible plague on your livestock in the field—on your horses, donkeys and camels and on your cattle, sheep and goats. But the Lord will make a distinction between the livestock of Israel and that of Egypt, so that no animal belonging to the Israelites will die.'"

The Lord set a time and said, "Tomorrow the Lord will do this in the land." And the next day the Lord did it: All the livestock of the Egyptians died, but not one animal belonging to the Israelites died. Pharaoh investigated and found that not even one of the animals of the Israelites had died. Yet his heart was unyielding and he would not let the people go.

Then the Lord said to Moses and Aaron, "Take handfuls of soot from a furnace and have Moses toss it into the air in the presence of Pharaoh. It will become fine dust over the whole land of Egypt, and festering boils will break out on people and animals throughout the land." So they took soot from a furnace and stood before Pharaoh. Moses tossed it into the air, and festering boils broke out on people and animals. The magicians could not stand before Moses because of the boils that were on them and on all the Egyptians. But the Lord hardened Pharaoh's heart and he would not listen to Moses and Aaron, just as the Lord had said to Moses.⁸

"DEMENTED" ANIMALS AND "BOILS ALL OVER THE PLACE"

As astonishing as it might sound, something practically identical to the biblical account took place in Somaliland in 1996. It was a very disturbing affair

that attracted the attention of none other than the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA). On top of that, there is even a UFO-themed component to the sinister story. The CIA's three-page-long document reveals the following: "...there have been reports this week of mysterious explosions in the remote eastern region of the self-declared republic of Somaliland. They apparently occurred in December, but because of the remote nature of the area have been slow coming to light. The blasts have been attributed to various causes from *unidentified flying objects*, *UFOs* [author's emphasis], to rocket tests."⁹

Quoted within the document is President Egal, who offered the following:

We have these mysterious reports from our nomadic population there, and then, I sent a four-man commission, two doctors, a veteran doctor, and one minister, and they have submitted to us a report, which is very, very alarming. They said that they went there almost a fortnight after this thing has taken place and they found most of the animals in the area are still in a sort of demented stage. They were not grazing, they were just stampeding all over the place.¹⁰

President Egal also provided the following, in relation to the local human population:

Some of them, who were very close to the area, have got skin rashes, and some of them are almost shedding their outer skin. *There are boils all over the place* [author's emphasis], and some of them are having stomach aches, you know, and very unusual motions—stomach motion—and a lot of symptoms have been reported. We are sending back some doctors to actually evaluate the human damage and the animal damage that has been done.¹¹

Despite intense investigations, the mysterious matter was never resolved.

WEATHER-MODIFICATION TECHNOLOGY

There is also the matter of God drastically affecting the weather, as he sought to try and convince the Pharaoh to change his stance on the Israelites:

Then the Lord said to Moses, "Get up early in the morning, confront Pharaoh and say to him, 'This is what the Lord, the God of the Hebrews, says: Let my people go, so that they may worship me, or this time I will send the full force of my plagues against you and against your officials and your people, so you may know that there is no one like me in all the earth. For by now I could have stretched out my hand and struck you and your people with a plague that would have wiped you off the earth. But I have raised you up for this very purpose, that I might show you my power and that my name might be proclaimed in all the earth. You still set yourself against my people and will not let them go. Therefore, at this time tomorrow I will send the worst hailstorm that has ever fallen on Egypt, from the day it was founded till now. Give an order now to bring your livestock and everything you have in the field to a place of shelter, because the hail will fall on every person and animal that has not been brought in and is still out in the field, and they will die.'"¹²

Sure enough...

It was the worst storm in all the land of Egypt since it had become a nation.

Throughout Egypt hail struck everything in the fields, both people and animals; it beat down everything growing in the fields and stripped every tree. The only place it did not hail was the land of Goshen, where the Israelites were.¹³

Shortly after, the skies became inexplicably dark during daylight hours:

Then the Lord said to Moses, “Stretch out your hand toward the sky so that darkness spreads over Egypt—darkness that can be felt.” So Moses stretched out his hand toward the sky, and total darkness covered all Egypt for three days. No one could see anyone else or move about for three days. Yet all the Israelites had light in the places where they lived.¹⁴

TAKING CONTROL OF NATURE

The idea that the world’s weather—on a large or small scale—could be significantly altered, or even controlled, by advanced technology might sound like wild science-fiction to many. It is not. In 1996, the U.S. Air Force published a fascinating and controversial document titled the “2025 Report.” As the following extract from the document shows, modifying the weather—and even using the elements as a means to defeat enemy forces—is becoming more and more a distinct reality:

In 2025, US aerospace forces can “own the weather” by capitalizing on emerging technologies and focusing development of those technologies to war-fighting applications. Such a capability offers the war fighter tools to shape the battlespace in ways never before possible. It provides opportunities to impact operations across the full spectrum of conflict and is pertinent to all possible futures....

A high-risk, high-reward endeavor, weather-modification offers a dilemma not unlike the splitting of the atom. While some segments of society will always be reluctant to examine controversial issues such as weather-modification, the tremendous military capabilities that could result from this field are ignored at our own peril. From enhancing friendly operations or disrupting those of the enemy via small-scale tailoring of natural weather patterns to complete dominance of global communications and counterspace control, weather-modification offers the war fighter a wide-range of possible options to defeat or coerce an adversary.¹⁵

If, as the U.S. Air Force concludes, it will have the ability to control and, as a result, alter weather patterns and effectively weaponize the weather, who is to say that highly advanced aliens could not have achieved something similar thousands of years ago? Creating massive hail storms and, perhaps, generating huge, thick storm clouds to keep the land of the Pharaoh in what, effectively, was a state of near-darkness, may not have been a difficult thing to achieve. For advanced ETs it may have been all too routine—as it may well be for us, one day. If the nukes don’t get us first.

THE DEADLIEST PLAGUE OF ALL

Finally, we have the most disturbing of the 10 plagues that hit Egypt: the

Plague of the Firstborn:

So Moses said, “This is what the Lord says: ‘About midnight I will go throughout Egypt. Every firstborn son in Egypt will die, from the firstborn son of Pharaoh, who sits on the throne, to the firstborn son of the female slave, who is at her hand mill, and all the firstborn of the cattle as well. There will be loud wailing throughout Egypt—worse than there has ever been or ever will be again. But among the Israelites not a dog will bark at any person or animal.’ Then you will know that the Lord makes a distinction between Egypt and Israel.”¹⁶

A SELECTIVE VIRUS

Is it feasible that specific individuals could have been targeted by a biological weapon, or a deadly virus, that killed some and left others completely unaffected? As incredible and as disturbing as it might sound, we are working on just such nightmarish weapons right now. In fact, we have been doing so for almost 20 years. In November 1998, the UK’s *Times* newspaper reported on something as startling as it was disturbing: Israeli scientists were secretly working to perfect a virus designed to kill only Arabs. The *Times* told its readers: “The scientists are trying to engineer deadly microorganisms that attack only those bearing the distinctive genes. The program is based at the biological institute in Nes Tziyona, the main research facility for Israel’s clandestine arsenal of chemical and biological weapons.”¹⁷

The *Times* also noted: “Dr. Daan Goosen, head of a South African chemical and biological warfare plant, said that in the 1980s, his group was ordered to develop a ‘pigmentation weapon’ that would only target black people.”¹⁸

As all of the above shows, each and every one of the 10 plagues of Egypt can be explained away via the cold-hearted and precise deployment of deadly viruses, bio-warfare technology, and weather-modification machines. In other words, ancient aliens may have had at their disposal an incredible arsenal of other-world weaponry.

5

THE STRANGE SAGA OF THE IRON THUNDERBOLT

Given the subject matter of this book—atomic wars fought by both ETs and factions of the human race thousands of years ago—it’s safe and accurate to say there’s not a bit of data that isn’t saturated in controversy. But, it doesn’t get any more controversial than the matter of the Mahabharata. It’s arguably the most cherished of all the many and varied ancient Sanskrit writings. Sanskrit is the language of Hinduism. The Mahabharata is a huge and mighty tome that is three times the length of the Bible. It has become near-infamous within the UFO-and ancient astronaut-based research communities for what it says about atomic war in India, thousands of years ago—or, to be balanced, what some suggest it *doesn’t* say about atomic war.

It all very much depends on how one interprets the data and whose translation one accepts as being the most accurate. Before we get to the crux of the matter, however, a bit of background data on the story that the Mahabharata tells is needed. Though the saga itself is focused on numerous key characters, situations, and actions, it is notable for the story it tells of what has become known as the Kurukshetra War. It was a head-on confrontation fought in Haryana, northern India. Some suggest it was an all-out atomic confrontation.

DATING THE MAHABHARATA

Although the Mahabharata is recognized as having first been compiled—in some form at least—approximately 400 BC, it was not until about 300 or 400 AD that it came into being, in the form it exists today. Whereas the dating of the Mahabharata is generally accepted by most scholars, the time frame in which the violent war it describes was fought most assuredly is not. There is a great deal of

controversial debate concerning when, precisely, the war in question occurred. While a date of about 950 BC is accepted by many scholars and students of Indian history, not everyone agrees with that particular assessment.

From January 5 to 6, 2003, the Mythic Society in Bangalore debated extensively on the matter of when, exactly, the conflict was fought. The Indira Gandhi National Centre for the Arts (IGNCA) noted that Professor R.N. Iyengar “concluded that 1478 BC was the most likely year of the war.”¹

The IGNCA noted that others had very different opinions: “Shri P.V. Holey (Nagpur) was of the opinion that the war began on the 13th day of November 3143 BC. He sourced this to crucial events with planetary positions after a comparative study of astronomical dates based on *nakshatra*, the Julian and Gregorian systems.”²

Then there was Dr. Shambu Shastry, who placed the story told in the Mahabharata in “the last descending Chaturyuga segment over a time span of not more than 6,000 years.”³

WAR BEGINS

The saga itself revolves around two families: the Pandavas and their cousins, the Kauravas. The former were named after King Pandu, who ruled in the area; the latter were the descendants of Kuru. Their respective rulers are Yudhishthira, the son of a Hindu deity; and Duryodhana, the Prince of Hastinapura. Jealousy, turf wars, murder, sexual drama, and, finally, all-out war are at the heart of the story the Mahabharata tells.

Its 18 engrossing books tell of an 18-day-long conflict, which involves 18 armies. The Pandavas were the ultimate victors—under the command of Yudhishthira, a mighty warrior and the son of King Pandu and Queen Kunti. Losses on both sides were massive. Countless Pandavas soldiers were killed. For the Kauravas—fighting under Duryodhana, the eldest of the allegedly one hundred sons of King Dhritarashtra and Queen Gandhari—it was even worse. The big question is: How did so many soldiers lose their lives? Was it via conventional means befitting the era, such as swords, spears, bows and arrows, and so forth? Or, were the incredible numbers of dead the combined result of a localized atomic battle between the two families? And did those atomic battles result from the presence of extraterrestrials, uncaring about with whom they shared the devastating power of the atom? This is where things become deeply controversial.

DOOMSDAY IN ANCIENT INDIA

So far as can be determined, the origins of the theory that the Mahabharata tells of a cataclysmic atomic war in northern India thousands of years ago really began to take off in 1960. That's when Jacques Bergier's and Louis Pauwels's book, *Morning of the Magicians*, was published, as author-researcher Jason Colavito has noted. It included what the pair claimed was an accurate translation of certain, specific sections of the long-revered epic. Bergier and Pauwels shared with their readers the following words:

In the *Mausola Purva*, we find this singular description, which must have been incomprehensible to nineteenth-century ethnologists though not to us today: "...it was an unknown weapon, an iron thunderbolt, a gigantic messenger of death which reduced to ashes the entire race of the Vrishnis and the Andhakas. The corpses were so burned as to be unrecognizable. Their hair and nails fell out; pottery broke without any apparent cause, and the birds turned white. After a few hours, all foodstuffs were infected. The thunderbolt was reduced to a fine dust."⁴

Charles Berlitz, who wrote extensively on ancient mysteries, was quite taken by the words of Pauwel and Bergier. In fact, he was *extremely* taken by what they had to say and the attendant implications for our history, as a species. Berlitz expanded on their claims to a major degree, something that really set the ball rolling, specifically when it came to the theory that atomic weapons were perfected thousands of years before they were used on the Japanese cities of Hiroshima and Nagasaki, to decisively end the Second World War. In 1972, Berlitz said of the material presented in the Mahabharata that "Some of those descriptions may have been enigmatical to scholars of the last century who read and translated them but they are not especially mysterious or hard to understand to almost anyone alive today or who may still be alive in an uncertain future."⁵

It's very clear that Berlitz was talking about the subject of atomic war in long-gone eras.

There is also the following from the Mahabharata, specifically from "Narayanastra-mokshana parva," in the Book of Drona, which is the 17th book in the overall 18-volume epic—or, to be absolutely correct, it's one of several translated versions that Berlitz chose to use. And, as you'll see from his (not my) extensive use of ellipses, Berlitz deliberately selected some words and omitted others:

Meteors flashed down from the firmament.... A thick gloom suddenly shrouded the host. All points on the compass were enveloped by that darkness.... Inauspicious winds began to blow...the sun seemed to turn round, the universe scorched with heat, seemed to be in a fever. The elephants and the other creatures of the land, scorched by the energy of that weapon, ran in flight.... The very waters being heated, the creatures residing in that element began to burn...hostile warriors fell down like trees burnt down in a raging fire—huge elephants burnt by that weapon, fell down on the earth...

uttering fierce cries... other scorched by the fire ran hither and thither, as in the midst of a forest conflagration, the steeds...and the cars [chariots] also, burnt by the energy of that weapon looked... like the tops of trees burnt in a forest fire....⁶

TRANSLATIONS CREATING CONTROVERSY

Then we have the following, which appeared in Erich von Daniken's *Chariots of the Gods*. Although the details are broadly the same, there are significant differences in the text. It's very important to take note of those differences, as they demonstrate why we need to be very careful when it comes to trying to decipher whose version of events is correct and whose version might muddy the waters even more:

It was as if the elements had been unleashed. The sun spun round. Scorched by the incandescent heat of the weapon, the world reeled in fever. Elephants were set on fire by the heat and ran to and fro in a frenzy to seek protection from the terrible violence. The water boiled, the animals died, the enemy was mown down and the raging of the blaze made the trees collapse in rows as in a forest fire. The elephants made a fearful trumpeting and sank dead to the ground over a vast area. Horses and war chariots were burnt up and the scene looked like the aftermath of a conflagration. Thousands of chariots were destroyed, then deep silence descended on the sea. The winds began to blow and the earth grew bright. It was a terrible sight to see. The corpses of the fallen were mutilated by the terrible heat so that they no longer looked like human beings. Never before have we seen such a ghastly weapon and never before have we heard of such a weapon.⁷

Jason Colavito has very little time for the claims that atomic war has had a long and tumultuous history. But, he has addressed the matters concerning Von Daniken and Pauwels and Bergier—and their interpretations—both deeply and very carefully. As a result, he is far from being impressed by what he sees. Indeed, his writings on the works of the three men, and on the larger and broader controversies surrounding the Mahabharata, too, make for essential reading when it comes to looking at both sides of the argument.

THE ATOMIC WAR BEGINS?

Without doubt the most widely circulated extract from the Mahabharata, and one regularly cited by ancient astronaut researchers, as evidence of an ancient atomic war in India, is this one:

Gurkha, flying a swift and powerful vimana,
hurled a single projectile
charged with all the power of the Universe.
An incandescent column of smoke and flame,
as bright as ten thousand suns,
rose in all its splendor.

It was an unknown weapon,
and iron thunderbolt,
a gigantic messenger of death,
which reduced to ashes the entire race of the Vrishnis and Andhakas.

The corpses were so burned
as to be unrecognizable.
Their hair and nails fell out.
Pottery broke without any apparent cause,
and the birds turned white.

...After a few hours, all foodstuffs were infected...
...to escape from this fire,
the soldiers threw themselves in streams
to wash themselves and all their equipment.⁸

It is this specific text, and attendant and slight variations upon it, that have led many to champion it as proof that weapons of mass destruction decimated whole swathes of northern India thousands of years in the past. Just maybe that is exactly what happened. In addition, the reference to the troops washing themselves and their equipment can be interpreted as attempts to lessen the effects of radiation exposure and subsequent deadly contamination. But, for the sake of balance, we need to take a look at what is termed the “Ganguli translation.” It’s considered to be the most accurate English translation of the Mahabharata. Highlighted by Jason Colavito, it states:

When the next day came, Camva actually brought forth an iron bolt through which all the individuals in the race of the Vrishnis and the Andhakas became consumed into ashes. Indeed, for the destruction of the Vrishnis and the Andhakas, Camva brought forth, through that curse, a fierce iron bolt that looked like a gigantic messenger of death. The fact was duly reported to the king. In great distress of mind, the king (Ugrasena) caused that iron bolt to be reduced into fine powder.⁹

The translation continues:

Day by day strong winds blew, and many were the evil omens that arose, awful and foreboding the destruction of the Vrishnis and the Andhakas. The streets swarmed with rats and mice. Earthen pots showed cracks or broken from no apparent cause. At night, the rats and mice ate away the hair and nails of slumbering men.[...] That chastiser of foes commanded the Vrishnis to make a pilgrimage to some sacred water. The messengers forthwith proclaimed at the command of Kecava that the Vrishnis should make a journey to the sea-coast for bathing in the sacred waters of the ocean.¹⁰

INTERPRETING THE WORDS OF THE ANCIENTS

It’s important to note that in the Ganguli translation, we’re told the “fierce iron bolt,” which resembled a “messenger of death,” was destroyed on the orders

of the king. That would suggest, as Jason Colavito has observed, it was *not* used in battle, regardless of what the ancient astronaut research community might say, and regardless of whatever it may have actually been. On the other hand, a reasonable case could be made that an entire arsenal of such “iron bolts” existed. In that scenario, the destruction of one such device may have made little difference when faced with the possibility of a handful or more of them.¹¹

There is also the fact—scarcely ever mentioned by those who hold to the idea that atomic warfare has a very long history—that the sections of the Mahabharata that deal with the “iron bolt” and matters relative to “strong winds” were separated by a period of about 30 years, something which Jason Colavito has brought to the attention of his readers. On so many occasions this specific data has been combined to suggest that it’s all part of one particularly tumultuous and short event or period—when it is actually nothing of the sort. Of course, placing it altogether amplifies the Armageddon-like imagery, whereas, noting the extensive time frame *really* involved does not—at least, not to any meaningful degree.

Also, note that in one of the translations we have “soldiers [who] threw themselves in streams,” whereas in the other we have references to the Vrishnis embarking on “a pilgrimage to some sacred water.” It’s eye-opening that the ancient astronaut community rarely makes reference to the pilgrimage. But, it’s hardly surprising. The reason for this omission by so many is acutely obvious: It weakens the case that the soldiers were trying to lessen the effects of radiation exposure.¹²

Then, there is the matter of both translations describing people losing their hair and their fingernails. One version of the events informs us that hungry mice and rats were the causes of the hair and fingernail loss. The ancient astronaut camp, however, has used the hair-loss angle to bolster the atomic war scenario (hair-loss being a proven symptom of radiation poisoning). The Mayo Clinic notes that radiation poisoning can cause “...[h]air loss [author’s emphasis], bloody vomit and stools, infections, poor wound healing, [and] low blood pressure.”¹³

Perhaps the soldiers, as described in the Mahabharata, really *were* suffering from exposure to radiation and did all they could to save themselves from agonizing deaths. But, that some in the research community are careful not to share with their followers a separate—and notably different—translation that suggests mere rats were the root cause, demonstrates a deliberate, biased agenda. Unless they’re plain ignorant of the facts, which may well be true in some,

certain cases.

This does not mean the story told in the Mahabharata did *not* revolve around atomic war. After all, the references—even in the widely accepted Ganguli translation—to a mysterious “iron bolt,” to a “messenger of death,” to strong winds” and “evil omens,” to people being “consumed into ashes,” and of corpses mutilated by “terrible heat,” are, admittedly, very intriguing. What all of the quotes in this chapter do demonstrate, however, is that those who *firmly* adhere to the idea that the Mahabharata is an account of an atomic war fought in northern India thousands of years ago should not be selective with what they tell their readers—and also with what they *don’t* tell them. Being deliberately selective reflects negatively on their credibility and on their lines of critical thinking. The Mahabharata just might be the most important document—*ever*—when it comes to making a case for atomic devastation pre-1945. For that reason alone, it’s vital to see both sides of the coin, not just the side of the coin that looks appealing and exciting.

Now, it’s time to look at one of the most fascinating and mysterious aspects of the Kurukshetra War: the use in battle of the aforementioned “swift and powerful vimana” vehicles that some ancient astronaut researchers have likened to modern-day military aircraft equipped with atomic missiles.¹⁴

6

TOP GUNS OVER ANCIENT INDIA

You will recall that the previous chapter included the following, brief words, extracted from one of the most popular, and widely circulated, versions of the Mahabharata. It read: “Gurkha, flying a swift and powerful vimana, hurled a single projectile charged with all the power of the Universe.”¹

This begs a most important question: What, exactly, were vimanas? And what were they used for? Certainly, for many within the field of ancient astronaut research, vimanas were high-tech, near-Top Gun-like aircraft, armed to the teeth with weapons of mass destruction. Is such a thing really possible? Did the people of ancient India develop the power of flight? Were they taught—and taught extremely well—in the complexities of flight and destructive weapons by invasive aliens? Or were aliens acting independent of the people of India? Is the reference to one such vimana that “hurled a single projectile charged with all the power of the Universe” a reference to an atomic attack launched from the skies? It certainly sounds like it. That doesn’t make it so, however. Although, it should be noted there is no shortage of data suggesting that this particular scenario is 100-percent correct. Once again, it’s necessary to take a careful look at both sides of the argument.²

VIMANAS, HELENA BLAVATSKY, AND THE THEOSOPHICAL SOCIETY

We’ll begin with Colonel Henry S. Holcott. Born in 1832, in Orange, New Jersey, Holcott established the Mount Vernon, New York-based Westchester Farm School and penned several well-received books on the subject of agriculture. He fought for the North during the American Civil War and, as a

direct result of his bravery in battle, was given the position of special commissioner of the War Department; he later became special commissioner of the Navy Department. There was something else, too: Holcott was deeply interested in the field of spiritualism. It was this interest that ultimately led him to cross paths with Helena Petrovna Blavatsky, a famous and controversial Russian occultist. In 1875, the pair founded the famous Theosophical Society. In no time at all, Holcott's life began to significantly change.

Three years later, in 1878, Holcott and Blavatsky headed off to India, where they spent a period of time living in Bombay. By 1880, the pair was immersed in the world of Buddhism, and as the Theosophical Society notes, "Thereafter, Olcott entered upon one of the most important phases of his life in espousing the Buddhist cause. His contribution towards the revival of Buddhism in Ceylon is one of great significance as also his movement for popular education."³

Society staff also note that Holcott "passed away from earth on 17 February 1907, and left behind him a splendid monument of noble work. Col. Olcott also contributed much to Zoroastrianism and Hinduism, and his most valuable written work, especially for the Theosophical world, is *Old Diary Leaves*, without which little would have been known of the history of The Theosophical Society."⁴

It so happens, too, that Holcott had a deep interest in the claims that the people of early India had uncovered the secrets and science behind flight. All of this brings us to the matter of vimanas and ancient aircraft in equally ancient India.

ANCIENT AIRCRAFT IN INDIA'S SKIES

Walter Raymond Drake was someone who had a deep passion for the mysteries of the past—and of their potential connections to alleged alien visitations thousands of years ago. The author of 11 books on the ancient alien issue, Drake said of the Vimana controversy: "The *Ramayana* telling in magic imagery the quest of Rama for his stolen wife Sita, has thrilled the people of India for thousands of years."⁵ Drake added that it told of "...aerial battles between Gods and Demons waged with nuclear bombs."⁶

He noted further:

This wonderful epic of the 'Ramayana' the inspiration of the world's great classic literature, intrigues us most today by its frequent allusions to aerial vehicles and annihilating bombs, which we consider to be inventions of our own 20th century impossible in the far past. Students of Sanskrit literature soon revise their preconceived ideas and find that the heroes of Ancient India were apparently

equipped with aircraft and missiles more sophisticated than those we boast today.⁷

CONTROVERSY AND DEBATE OF THE VIMANA KIND

Tales of advanced flying machines in ancient India proliferate. But, does that mean vimanas were high-tech aircraft armed with atomic weapons? As is so often the case when one addresses controversies that originated thousands of years ago, it's all very much down to an interpretation of the facts—such as they are. David Hatcher Childress, who has studied the vimana controversy at length, says: “According to ancient Indian texts, the people had flying machines which were called ‘vimanas.’ The ancient Indian epic describes a vimana as a doubledeck, circular aircraft with portholes and a dome, much as we would imagine a flying saucer.”⁸

Even the most cursory of all examinations of ancient astronaut-themed books, Websites, and television shows reveals that the image of the vimana is one of a gleaming, powerful, fully armed aircraft—or even spacecraft—that would make today's collective military drool at the mouth. But, here's the important thing: This imagery is *not* taken directly from careful—or even from sloppy—translations of the Mahabharata. In reality, much of it is derived from an obscure 20th-century text; at least, it's obscure in the sense that many ancient astronaut adherents are careful to avoid referencing it. This is, in itself, somewhat revealing and hardly helpful.

A NEW “CHANNEL” OF INFORMATION ON INDIA'S MYSTERIOUS AIRCRAFT

The text in question was compiled in the early part of the 20th century, not in the era of the millennia-old Mahabharata. Its title is *Vymanika-Shastra* (in English: *Science of Aeronautics*). It's important to note that the cover of the book reveals the author to have been one Pandit Subbaraya Sastry. His work was translated into the English language by G.R. Josyer, who was the founder and director of the International Academy of Sanskrit Research. The cover of the book does not explicitly state that Sastry *wrote* the book, however. Rather, it states that the text was “revealed to” Sastry. There is a very good reason for this particular distinction and the careful use of the specifically chosen words: Sastry did not research the matter of ancient Indian aircraft, as such. Rather, the information contained in his book was allegedly channeled to him, on a mind-to-mind basis by full-blown supernatural entities.

Benjamin Radford, writing at Live Science, says:

The practice of channeling—a person’s body being taken over by a spirit for the purpose of communication—has been around for millennia. There are countless stories of shamen, witch doctors, prophets and others who claim to hear voices or receive some supernatural knowledge from the spirit world. Channelers, also sometimes known as psychic mediums, often use what are called “spirit guides,” friendly spirits who give them knowledge and help them on their spiritual journeys.⁹

It was in precisely the fashion described by Radford that Sastry acquired his masses of material on the vimana phenomenon. It’s something that has led entire swathes of the ancient alien community to embrace that same information as the literal truth. However, that so many within that same community have shown a clear and undeniable reluctance to share with their readers and viewers the fact that channeling—rather than careful, scientific study—led to the creation of the modern-day imagery and history of the vimana, is deeply troubling.

What we know for sure is that in the early 1900s Sastry, an acknowledged mystic of Anekal, a town found in India’s Bangalore, began to receive the reams of data on early, Indian flying machines. Such was the incredible scale of the psychic messages, it took Sastry more than half a decade to dictate everything to one G. Venkatachala. Sastry, unfortunately, never saw his mighty tome come to fruition: He died in 1941. Three years later, however, Sastry’s work turned up at the Rajakiya Sanskrit Library, Baroda.

VIMANAS AND THE MEDIA

The next development in the story occurred in 1952. That’s when the aforementioned G.R. Josyer entered the controversy and circulated the following press release to, among others, India’s media and Reuters. I have presented it in full, as it clearly demonstrates how the idea that advanced aircraft existed in ancient India began to develop and take on the shape and imagery most associated with it today. It’s an idea that, today, is practically a meme, such is its allure.

Mr. G.R. Josyer, Director of the International Academy of Sanskrit Research in Mysore, in the course of an interview recently, showed some very ancient manuscripts which the Academy had collected. He claimed that the manuscripts were several thousands of years old, compiled by ancient rishis, Bharadwaja, Narada and others, dealing, not with the mysticism of ancient Hindu philosophy of Atman or Brahman, but with more mundane things vital for the existence of man and progress of nations both in times of peace and war. One manuscript dealt with Aeronautics, construction of various types of aircraft for civil aviation and for warfare. Mr. Josyer showed some types of designs and drawing of a helicopter-type cargo-loading plane, specially meant for carrying combustibles and ammunition, passenger aircraft carrying 400 to 500 persons, double and treble-decked aircraft. Each of these types had been fully described.¹⁰

Well, that’s quite a press release. And, its references to “various types of aircraft” used for “warfare,” and helicopter-like vehicles able to transport

“combustibles and ammunition” paved the way for what was to follow, in terms of the vimana being perceived as a technologically advanced craft. There was, however, a problem with Josyer’s press release: It was littered with errors and distortions. One might be correct in terming some of them as outright lies.¹¹

CONTROVERSY REARS ITS HEAD AND DOES NOT GO AWAY

Such was the interest in G.R. Josyer’s claims about Sastry’s channeled material, he found himself on the receiving end of more than a few interview requests. One of those requests came from Jean Lyon, an American journalist whose 1954 book, *Just Half a World Away*, told her readers a great deal about Josyer. Very little of what she had to say was good or positive, however. Josyer said, in part, “...the people connected with publication—directly or indirectly—are solely to blame either for distorting or hiding the history of the manuscripts”; the reason being “...to eulogize and glorify whatever they can find about our past, even without valid evidence.”¹²

Persistent digging revealed that, despite what Josyer loudly claimed about the surfacing of “some very ancient manuscripts,” what he was *really* talking about was Sastry’s early-20th-century-era channeled material. Nevertheless, and despite the negative and chicanery-driven aspects of the saga, Sastry’s work continued to attract a high degree of attention. To the extent that editions were published in both Hindi and English.¹³

Nineteen-seventy-four was the year in which the Bangalore-based Indian Institute of Science pretty much damned the manuscript. Its staff reported on the contents thus: “Any reader by now would have concluded the obvious—that the planes...are the best poor concoctions, rather than expressions of something real. None of the planes has properties or capabilities of being flown; the geometries are unimaginably horrendous from the point of view of flying; and the principles of propulsion make them resist rather than assist flying.”¹⁴

In 2005, an English-language version of *Vymaanika-Shastra* appeared online, with an introduction from J.B. Hare. He pulled no punches, noting correctly:

In plain terms, the VS never directly explains how Vimanas get up in the air. The text is top-heavy with long lists of often bizarre ingredients used to construct various subsystems. There is nothing here which Jules Verne couldn’t have dreamed up, no mention of exotic elements or advanced construction techniques. The 1923 technical illustration based on the text...are absurdly un-aerodynamic. They look like brutalist wedding cakes, with minarets, huge ornithopter wings and dinky propellers. In other words, they look like typical early 20th century fantasy flying machines with an Indian twist.”¹⁵

None of this, however, has prevented numerous adherents of the ancient alien theory from championing the idea that vimanas were ancient equivalents of today's top-of-the-range fighter planes. Those who adhere to the idea that channeling is a real phenomenon—one that provides contact with discarnate spirits, ethereal entities, and supernatural beings, including extraterrestrials—would argue that the words of Pandit Subbaraya Sastry could still be the absolute truth. Such a thing is not impossible. After all, channeling is a subject that is embraced by many people as an absolute reality. That still, then, allows for Sastry to have been right on the money. But, if you're doubtful that channeling has any merit attached to it, then you are likely to dismiss anything and everything on vimanas derived in such fashion. Belief, and non-belief, are the issues at the heart of the Sastry saga.

But, regardless of the merits (or otherwise) of channeling, there is something we need to keep firmly in mind. Yes, the story of the Mahabharata—and its references to turbulent war, massive deaths, and aerial craft of a controversial and hotly disputed nature—is undoubtedly eye-opening and thought-provoking. And it may well point in the direction of atomic war in eras long gone, particularly so when we see similar accounts from elsewhere, long ago. There's no doubt, however, that just about everything that has been said and circulated about vimanas—as fast-flying vehicles equipped with atomic weapons—does not come from the pages of the Mahabharata, even though that is clearly the assumption of many. It is an outgrowth of, and an expansion on, the words of an Indian mystic who, in the early 20th century, received messages in his mind from paranormal entities.

And, we're still not done with vimanas and their atomic arsenals. The story continues to grow and mutate.

7

AERIAL ANOMALY VS. MISIDENTIFICATION

On April 26, 2012, the popular Website Before It's News ran an article titled "20,000 Year-Old Aluminum 'Vimana' Aircraft Landing Gear Discovered." It was written by Terrence Aym, who noted: "For many years certain researchers in India and Asia have tried to convince Western skeptics that the so-called religious texts of the *Vedas* are really descriptive history. Lending credence to their claims are various artifacts found over the years and detailed descriptions of the *Vimana* aircraft engineering and construction."¹

Aym turned his attention to a curious and even enigmatic artifact that has become known as the Wedge of Aiud. He said of the wedge that "[t]he engineering and metallurgical evidence strongly supports the theory that the mysterious *Wedge of Aiud* is a piece of a landing gear that fell off a *Vimana* some 20,000 years ago and lay unretrieved for millennia after the sandy banks of the Mures River swallowed it up."²

In 2015, The Website Earth. We Are One made very similar, controversy-filled observations: "[R]esearchers have connected the mysterious aluminum wedge to an ancient civilization that might have inhabited what is now India. According to ancient astronaut theorists, the aluminum wedge was part of a landing gear of an aircraft whose manufacturing date was around 20,000 years ago...."³

The aircraft in question was a vimana, of the type allegedly used in the Kurukshetra War, as described in the Mahabharata. As interesting as both statements certainly are, we have to ask: Do they have any validity attached to them? Just like the bigger story of the vimanas—concerning a certain Indian mystic who channeled the "facts" surrounding these alleged, highly advanced

aircraft at the start of the 20th century—so the story of the aforementioned, weird wedge must be treated carefully. Extremely carefully. Things are not always what they appear to be. On the other hand, however, sometimes they are exactly what they appear to be. The problem is that there is no solid consensus when it comes to which category the wedge should fall into. That said, let's take a look at the odd saga of the Wedge of Aiud.

A REMNANT FROM AN ANCIENT WAR?

The controversy began in 1974, specifically east of Aiud, a Romanian city located in none other than the region of Transylvania. Construction workers were busily excavating one particular area, not far from the banks of the River Mures, that was destined to be the site of a new building; solid foundations are the key to ensuring a structure stands safely and sturdily. Digging down to depths of about 30 feet or thereabouts, the team found within the compact sand a pair of mastodon bones. (The mastodon was an ancient relative of the elephant, but that went extinct around 11,000 years ago). That's not all that was recovered from the site, however.

Also found was what has since become known as the Wedge of Aiud. As its name suggests, it's a wedge-shaped chunk of metal—clearly fashioned by someone with intelligence—that weighs in at about five pounds. Its dimensions are approximately 3 inches by 5 inches by 8 inches. That the object was discovered at the same depth as the mastodon bones has given rise to the theory that the wedge dates from that period, too. Certainly, ancient man is known to have used tools, and sometimes quite-complex ones. But, what makes the Aiud anomaly so interesting is that it is made of aluminum. Why that is important will quickly become apparent.

Lon Strickler, a writer on and researcher of mysterious phenomena, says of the puzzle:

Twelve different elements combine to form the Aiud Object. It consists of: 89% aluminum, 6.2% copper, 2.84% silicon, 1.81% zinc, 0.41% lead, 0.33% tin, 0.2% zirconium, 0.11% cadmium, 0.0024% nickel, 0.0023% cobalt, 0.0003% bismuth, and trace of galium. Furthermore, this strange object is covered with a thick layer of aluminum oxide, which lends credence to its antiquity. After the analysis of this aluminum oxide layer, specialists have confirmed that the object is a minimum of 300 to 400 years old.⁴

Others, who note the mastodon connection, suggest that we are talking about something that is *thousands* of years old. There's something else, too: According to science and history, aluminum didn't even appear on the world stage until the 1800s. Although the ancient Greeks routinely used aluminum salts to dress the

wounds of soldiers on battlefields, aluminum as we know it was first produced early in the 19th century, specifically in 1825. The man responsible for this groundbreaking achievement was Hans Christian Ørsted, who was born in Denmark in 1777. To say that his discovery was one of the major developments of relatively modern times is not an understatement.

There is clearly a very big problem staring us directly in the face: How could such an object, one that was intelligently fashioned and comprised of 89-percent aluminum, have existed 11,000 years ago? Could the claims that the Wedge of Aiud represents part of the landing-gear of an ancient Indian vimana—possibly one equipped with atomic weapons—be true? Well, yes, they could be true. *If the wedge is the age that it appears to be.* Here's where things become even more controversial—but maybe clearer, too.

AN EXPLANATION FOR AN ANOMALY

Yes, the wedge is indeed made of aluminum—almost certainly duralumin, which was introduced in 1909. Duralumin oxidizes at a fairly quick rate of speed; that's to say, there occurs a drop or a rise in the oxidized state of an atom or molecule. Significant oxidization of duralumin gives it an old, weathered-looking appearance. Much like the Wedge of Aiud.

There's something else, too: The wedge looks suspiciously like the kind of metal “tooth” one can find on digging and excavating machinery. Aluminum teeth were often used to extract coal from Romania's once-highly profitable and widespread coal mines. The reason for that: Unlike so many other metals, aluminum does not spark—something that could be disastrous for the workers in the depths of a labyrinthine mine, particularly if such a spark provoked an explosion. It's not at all implausible that the Wedge of Aiud is nothing stranger than the broken-off tooth of an old excavator, one that was used in the construction industry, years after it was no longer needed in the dwindling mining culture. It can be argued that due to the fact the wedge oxidized extensively and was found near two mastodon bones, it took on almost epic and ancient proportions that were actually not warranted in the slightest. It is, however, quite understandable how such a thing could have occurred—to the point that even today the mystery remains a mystery. For some.

Much like the story of Indian mystic Pandit Subbaraya Sastry—who claimed to have received reams of material on technologically advanced vimanas from supernatural sources, and whose story is both championed and derided—the saga of the Wedge of Aiud could be presented as evidence that vimanas existed in the form that is accepted by so many in the ancient astronaut research field. On the

other hand, however, perhaps this controversy-filled chunk of aluminum is nothing but a spectacularly misinterpreted piece of fairly modern material, given elite status by those who insist on seeing an enigma before them. And who want to see an enigma before them. Once again, the evidence presented for ancient atomic war fought in the skies is interesting, but remains wide open to debate.

PHARAOHS OF THE FLYING VARIETY

Moving on, but still on broadly similar territory—namely, aerial mysteries of the past—there is the strange tale of what has become known as the “Saqqara Bird.” The story dates back to the final days of the 19th century, specifically 1898. That’s when an amazing discovery was made, south of Cairo, in burial grounds at Saqqara, specifically the Pa-di-Imen tomb. It was nothing less than the carved form of a bird. Fashioned out of wood, its origins are estimated to be somewhere about 200 BC. It’s not particularly large; its overall wingspan is just 7 inches. There is something very eye-opening about the bird, however: Its tail is vertical—much like that of a modern day aircraft. Lamont Wood notes that the Saqqara Bird “resembles a top-wing monoplane except that the nose makes no provision for a cockpit window or a propeller, and the nose is shaped and decorated to resemble the head of a falcon.”⁵

Today, the Saqqara bird can be seen by one and all at the Cairo-based Museum of Egyptian Antiquities.

“SOME KIND OF FLYING MACHINE THAT THEY COULDN’T COMPREHEND”

Theories for what the bird represents fall into four categories: that it’s nothing stranger than an old Egyptian weathervane, that it was a child’s toy, that it was designed to be placed on the masthead of an ancient boat, and—most controversial of all—that it represents a scaled-down version of an aircraft built and flown during the time of the Pharaohs. And maybe even earlier than that. Obviously, that the model lacks a horizontal stabilizer at its tail end means that it cannot fly—at all. Yet, it seems that the Saqqara Bird was deliberately constructed to have a vertical stabilizer. If the model was intended to show nothing stranger than a falcon-like bird, then why not make the tail end falcon-like, too? It is reasonable questions like this that have linked the Saqqara Bird to the controversy surrounding the vimana of ancient India.

John Black says:

We know that the Egyptians built an advanced civilization and were experts in architecture, engineering and art. Is it possible that this was a model constructed in an effort to create a flying machine? ...Taking into account that the bird depicted cannot be found anywhere in nature, it is possible to imagine that the ancient Egyptians could have seen something in the air, perhaps some kind of flying machine that they couldn't comprehend, thus transferring the bird-face to the object.⁶

Someone else who has concluded that the Saqqara Bird represents a vehicle that could take to the skies is Dr. Khalil Messiha, whose thoughts and conclusions were published in a 1991 paper titled "African Experimental Aeronautics: A 2000-Year-Old Model Glider." He recorded: "I have already made a similar balsa wood model, and added the tailplane (which I suppose was lost) and was not astonished to find that it could sail in the air for a few yards when thrown by hand."⁷

Moreover, studies undertaken by Simon Sanderson, an authority on aerodynamics, have revealed much of an intriguing nature. He constructed a replica of the Saqqara Bird, had it tested in a wind-tunnel, and found that it generated "four times the glider's own weight in lift." Sanderson shared his findings with staff at the UK's Liverpool University, and further tests were carried out. As *Time* noted: "A stabilizing tailplane...was added to Sanderson's model and when flown in conditions meant to mimic the air streams and conditions in Egypt, the Saqqara Bird actually flew quite well."⁸

The History Channel, which was behind this particular study, reported: "Over 2,000 years after the ancient Egyptians carved this mysterious bird, modern technology has proved beyond doubt that it could have flown."⁹

"DID THE ALIENS FLY IN THEM AND CROSS LAND MASSES AND OCEANS?"

Having dealt with alleged, ancient flying machines in India, Romania, and Egypt, it's now time to take a trip to Colombia, South America, and the world of the Quimbaya people. Lee Arnold notes:

The Quimbaya prospered in along the Cuaca River in what is now Quindío, Caldas and Risaralda, Colombia, beginning some time around the 6th and 7th centuries. Among their claims to fame in the history books is their impressive artistic talents using the medium of a gold and copper alloy called tumbaga. While numerous artifacts have been recovered from the Quimbaya civilization, there are a few specific pieces that stand out. Those few pieces bear a striking resemblance to modern airplanes, which is probably why they are commonly referred to as the Quimbaya Airplanes—if you can imagine that.¹⁰

It's down to pure chance that we know of the existence of these "specific pieces." They surfaced in the early 20th century when tomb-robbers on the

lookout for anything and everything ancient and valuable came upon a burial ground that contained, among numerous other items, small, curious-looking artifacts fashioned out of gold. To the modern-day eye, a small number of them do indeed have a passing resemblance to today's aircraft. With swept-back wings, tails, horizontal stabilizers, and even what look like cockpits, these 2-to-3-inches-long models have provoked a great deal of debate in those domains where the ancient aliens-intrigued lurk and debate.¹¹

Such is the eerie appearance of the models, in 1994 German aeronautical engineers Conrad Lubbers and Peter Belting created radio-controlled equivalents, of about 3 to 4 feet in width and length. They flew. Very notably, they flew extremely well, too.

The Ancient Aliens Website says of all this:

There can be only one plausible explanation: Alien beings were present at this time and likely built these 'winged creatures of the air.' The Quimbaya airplanes are small-scale replicas of these flying machines, built by the Quimbaya people, who likely thought these were magical creatures and hoped small versions would bring magic for the owners of these gold artifacts. Did the aliens fly in them and cross land masses and oceans, visiting many parts of the planet, as many primitive civilizations documented?¹²

Maybe so. It should be noted, however, that it wasn't just creations that resembled modern-day fighter planes that were found within the Quimbaya horde. Those ancient people also made very similar items, but which show not aircraft, but what are clearly insects, birds, dragon-like animals, and more.

Keeping that in mind, it's important to note that a case could be made that *all* of these items—including the assumed aircraft—are meant to represent living creatures, rather than ancient Top Guns. Admittedly, however, it's tough to suggest what kind of creature might be represented in the models that are undeniably very aircraft-like. Those that are intended to show fish and insects achieve exactly that. As for those that resemble aircraft...well, they resemble aircraft—as Lubbing and Belters made very clear when they created their very own versions and took them to the skies.

What all of this shows is that from the Mahabharata to the days of early-20th-century India, and from South America to the Wedge of Aiud, there is a sizeable body of material that at least suggests human flight was achieved long before the Wright brothers were born. Proof? No. The digging—maybe even literal digging—must continue.

8

RADIOACTIVE SKELETONS?

One of the most macabre stories that is relative to the theme of this book—ancient atomic warfare—concerns the so-called “radioactive skeletons” of the Indus River Valley. It’s a controversial story of massive devastation and violent death, and one that persuades many ancient astronaut adherents that the city of Hiroshima, Japan, was not the first to suffer from the all-destructive power of the atom. And it all revolves around the ancient cities of Mohenjo Daro and Harappa. It’s a case that is as important to the ancient astronaut community as is the July 1947 affair of Roswell, New Mexico, to the UFO community. But, just as is the case for Roswell, there is more than one explanation for the matter of those radioactive old bones.

Micah Hanks says of “places like Mohenjo Daro, a once prosperous ancient city in modern day Pakistan” that they seem to “bear trace evidence of some kind of cataclysmic event in its historic past that, even by today’s standards, remains difficult to explain.”¹

Hanks expands further on this matter:

Granted, if we are to utilize modern conventions available to us in the present day, a number of the peculiarities about this particular location can (and do) bear remarkable similarity to the aftermath of a nuclear explosion.... The problem, of course, is to attempt to reconcile with the anomalies of places like Mohenjo Daro by asserting that nuclear explosions—the likes of which have been seen previously only at places like Hiroshima and Nagasaki during WWII—could have occurred thousands of years ago.²

Hanks adds to his observations: “While I’m hesitant, as many probably should be, to say there is definitive proof of nuclear weapons being used in ancient or even prehistoric times, I don’t think it can be argued that nuclear events of some variety—perhaps even naturally occurring—did occur in Earth’s

distant past.”³

With your appetite now whetted, what is the truth behind the strange saga to which Micah Hanks refers? Before we get to the story and answer that question, a bit of background data on the area and its history is required.

PROFILING HARAPPA

The Indus River Valley, as it is known, is a massive area, covering Pakistan and the northwestern portion of India. It’s an area renowned for being home to an ancient body of people. Although there was very little inkling of this until relatively recent times. That’s when archaeological digging unearthed something incredible: nothing less than the massive remains of a hitherto largely unknown civilization, one buried deep below the present landscape. As for the age of the old civilization, we’re talking about it coming to fruition about 3300 BC. It’s important to note, however, that the area in question was inhabited long before that. Careful studies of the area have shown that the Fatehabad District of Haryana, a state in northern India, was inhabited as far back as 7500 BC. The remains of a small village, Bhirrana, make that very clear.

The full picture of the history of the people of the Indus River Valley began to surface in the 19th century. James Lewis, of the Honorable East India Company, was a soldier who fought in the Rajasthan, India-based Siege of Bharatpur, of February 1805. He was also somewhat of a controversial, Indiana Jones-type adventurer and explorer. I say “controversial” because he was not only a soldier: He was a deserter, too. Certainly, Lewis’s biggest claim to fame was his discovery, in 1826, of an ancient city in what, today, is Pakistan’s province of Punjab. Its name was Harappa, which bloomed and blossomed about 2600 BC. It was a huge city, one that was home to possibly around 50,000 people, which is highly impressive. Today, a village of the same name stands close to the remains of the old city. Lewis said of his first exposure to the great, old city:

East of the village was an abundance of luxuriant grass, where along with many others, I went to allow my nag to graze. When I joined the camp I found it in front of the village and ruinous brick castle. Behind us was a large circular mound, or eminence, and to the west was an irregular rocky height crowned with remains of buildings, in fragments of walls, with niches, after the eastern manner. The latter elevation was undoubtedly a natural object; the former being of earth only, was obviously an artificial one. The walls and towers of the castle are remarkably high, though, from having been long deserted, they exhibit in some parts the ravages of time and decay. Between our camp and it, extended a deep trench, now overgrown with grass and plants. Tradition affirms the existence here of a city, so considerable that it extended to Chicha Watni, and that it was destroyed by a particular visitation of Providence, brought down by the lust and crimes of the sovereigns.⁴

Five years later, the remains of Harappa were visited by one Captain Sir Alex Burnes, working under the United Kingdom's King William IV, who reigned from 1830 to 1837. Burnes recorded:

About fifty miles eastward of Toolumba, I passed inland for four miles to examine the ruins of an ancient city, called Harappa. The remains are extensive, and the place, which has been built of brick, is about three miles in circumference. There is a ruined citadel on the river side of the town; but otherwise Harappa is a perfect chaos, and has not an entire building: the bricks have been removed to build a small place of the old name heard by tradition fixes the fall of Harappa at the same period as Shortkot (1300 years ago), and the people ascribe its ruin to the vengeance of God on Harappa; its governor, who claimed certain privileges on the marriage of every couple in his city, and in the course of his sensualities, was guilty of incest.⁵

As the years, and finally decades, passed by, excavations of Harappa finally began—in the early 1920s. You will note that James Lewis referred to how Harappa was allegedly “destroyed by a particular visitation,” and Alexander Burnes said that the local, 19th-century people of the area said the city's destruction was caused by “the vengeance of God.” As will soon become apparent, the comments of both men are integral parts of the story that follows.⁶

THE DOOMED CITY OF MOHENJO DARO

Now we have to turn our attentions to the city of Mohenjo Daro. Although stories of the remains of an ancient city existing in what is now the Larkana district of Pakistan's Sindh province have long circulated, it wasn't until 1911 that deep interest was exhibited by the archaeological community. Further excavations occurred during the 1950s and 1960s. As all the studies of Mohenjo Daro have demonstrated, the city was approximately 250 acres. Its creators were clearly highly skilled when it came to the construction of buildings, sewers, streets, and more. Ancient artifacts uncovered in the ruins show the people of Mohenjo Daro were very adept at sculpting, using both stone and bronze to fashion carvings, statues, and decorative items.

By all accounts the people of the Indus River Valley—particularly those of the old cities of Mohenjo Daro and Harappa—were peaceful, kept themselves to themselves, and focused upon making their lives as easy and comfortable as possible. In that sense, there was nothing in their history akin to the skirmishes, battles, and outright wars as described in the history of the likes of the Roman Empire, the ancient Greeks, and the Egyptians. For the Indus River Valley folk, life was very much idyllic. Unfortunately, as the history of pretty much the entire human race has shown, such situations are rarely destined to last. Mohenjo Daro, sadly, was no different.

The people of both Harappa and Mohenjo Daro were highly advanced. That much is made abundantly clear by the sheer sizes of the cities. In addition, and given the fact that the area was prone to flooding, the Indus River Valley people constructed incredibly intricate systems to combat flood waters. Homes were constructed out of sturdy stone and atop huge platforms that prevented large-scale flooding from occurring. Expansive brick roads snaked their way through the cities. The people prided themselves on being master-craftsmen, something that allowed them to trade with other major centers of civilization.

DARK CLOUDS ON THE HORIZON

Unfortunately, neither Harappa nor Mohenjo Daro survived for long. It was about 1900 BC when something went wrong. Something went *very* wrong. The most popular, down-to-earth explanation for the large scale abandonment of both cities suggests that changes in the flow of the Indus River may have provoked large-scale flooding, and to the point where the people of the area were finally overwhelmed by the repeated floods and, as a result, were forced to make homes for themselves elsewhere. Such a scenario is not at all implausible. It even has its very own, modern-day parallel.

One only has to look back at certain, tumultuous events that occurred in 2010. Between July and August of that year, massive flooding of the Indus River occurred—provoked by the effects of huge monsoons. More than 20 million people were affected, thousands died, and even more lost their homes and possessions. It was a disaster of almost-unparalleled proportions. Keeping all that unfortunate activity in mind, a good case can be made that the people of Harappa and Mohenjo Daro experienced, thousands of years ago, very much the same kind of catastrophic situations experienced in 2010. And, let's not forget that, just like the affected people of 2010, those old cities were also on the Indus River Valley and its surroundings. There is, however, a far more controversial explanation for what may have caused the downfall of Harappa and Mohenjo Daro. Within the field of ancient astronaut research, much has been said and written about the possibility that both Harappa and Mohenjo Daro were destroyed in fiery, radioactive infernos.

CONTROVERSY RAGES

As fascinating as all this is, the biggest problem here is that there is no evidence to suggest that either city was destroyed. We know that because the cities have been excavated. They show zero presence of the kinds of terrible, and

all-dominating, destruction that was seen and filmed at the likes of the Japanese cities of Nagasaki and Hiroshima in 1945. Moreover, many approximately 4-meter-high, millennia-old walls can be seen and they display absolutely no evidence of massive blast effects. Harappa and Mohenjo Daro were certainly abandoned; very few would ever dispute that. But, it's important to note that abandoned does not equate with obliterated. So, if the cities *were* subjected to atomic attacks, it can only have been attendant and inevitable radiation that caused their populations to flee en masse, rather than huge, city-wide destruction.

Granted, the late Philip Coppens, who took a keen interest in this particular saga, did not specifically state that the cities were *destroyed* by atomic weapons. He said that they may have been irradiated by such weaponry. In that sense, hypothetically, Coppens may have been suggesting the blast sites were elsewhere (albeit, admittedly, relatively nearby) and it was the deadly radiation—carried across perhaps tens of miles by massively powerful winds provoked by the huge explosions—that caused widespread fleeing from Harappa and Mohenjo Daro. Some might say this scenario still allows for atomic explosions to have occurred. In a sense it certainly does, but it most definitely, and significantly, weakens the cases of those who maintain that the two ancient cities were specifically *destroyed* by atomic weapons. They clearly were not. Moving on, we have the very controversial saga of the “radioactive skeletons” of Harappa and Mohenjo Daro—which, for many, is the crux of the affair.

THE SAGA OF THE SKELETONS

Philip Coppens had something to say on this, too:

When excavations of Harappa and Mohenjo-Daro reached the street level, they discovered skeletons scattered about the cities, many holding hands and sprawling in the streets as if some instant, horrible doom had taken place. People were just lying, unburied, in the streets of the city. And these skeletons are thousands of years old, even by traditional archaeological standards. What could cause such a thing? Why did the bodies not decay or get eaten by wild animals?⁷

Coppens's words are highly thought-provoking, but—when presented alone—they are not persuasive enough to make a cast-iron case. The bodies to which Coppens referred were found during the course of excavations, which began in the early 1920s and which came to an end at around the dawning of the 1930s. Due to the nature of the excavations, there is a great deal of debate on what the presence of the skeletons means or implies. When Coppens said that the skeletons were lying “in the streets of the city,” he was somewhat off course.⁸

The reality is that Mohenjo Daro had three periods: the Early, the

Intermediate, and the Late periods. The skeletons in question were not lying in the streets, *per se*. They were actually buried *above* the streets that had previously been built over, probably in the Late period. On the other hand, however, some of the original excavators did conclude that a catastrophic event was the cause of the skeletons being found as they were. Thus, the case for an atomic attack is very far from being conclusive—but is frustratingly riddled with “maybes.”

Then there is the matter of the skeletons—or, at least, some of them—being radioactive. Maybe even *extremely* radioactive.

Jonathan Gray, who has studied the controversies surrounding the ancient cities, says that a number of skeletons excavated at Mohenjo Daro “are still among the most radioactive that have ever been found, on a par with those of Hiroshima.” He also notes: “Excavations down to the street level revealed forty-four scattered skeletons, as if doom had come so suddenly they could not get into their houses.”⁹

THE AFFAIR OF THE ANCIENT IRRADIATED CORPSES

This all sounds very impressive—at first glance. But, it may not be. Philip Coppens cited the words of an archaeologist named Francis Taylor: “It’s so mind-boggling to imagine that some civilization had nuclear technology before we did. The radioactive ash adds credibility to the ancient Indian records that describe atomic warfare.”¹⁰

The problem with this is that, although the words of Taylor can be found at numerous Internet-based sites, Taylor has not been conclusively identified. Ever. Jason Colavito went looking for Taylor and came up empty-handed. Not because of a lack of investigative skills on his part, but because—put simply—there was no such person. There was an American museum director of that name who died in 1957. And there is an archaeologist named Franciscio Taylor. Neither man said or wrote the words that are attributed to Francis Taylor, archaeologist. That we cannot find the real Taylor—if there ever was such a man—is problematic. There is something else too. It’s something that takes us from the distant past to the present day.

“SOMETHING MIGHT HAVE GONE WRONG”

There may be another reason to doubt the veracity of the “radioactive skeletons” controversy—at least, in the way it has been presented by the ancient astronaut community. In the latter part of the 1990s, stories began to surface out

of India suggesting that at least some of their nuclear power plants were less than safe and secure. In one such case, thousands of workers were exposed to elevated radiation levels, something that resulted in hundreds of people having to undergo urgent medical treatment. A physicist and doctor, Surendra Gadekar, carefully studied the events and data, and discovered that one area particularly hard hit by radiation poisoning and physical malformations was Rawatbhatta, Rajasthan. It so happens to be the site of not just the alleged, ancient atomic attack cited by Coppens, but also of today's Rajasthan Atomic Power Station.

Then there is the following, from NDTV, published in June 2012:

38 workers have been exposed to radiation at the Rajasthan Atomic Power Plant located near Kota. Two workers have been exposed to doses that may exceed the annual limits. According to the new Chairman cum Managing Director of the Nuclear Power Corporation of India Limited (NPCIL), Mr. K C Purohit, all workers are safe, none needed to be hospitalized. He also asserted that there has been no leakage of any radiation into the environment. The incident happen on June 23 and according to NPCIL the plant is safe"¹¹

Philip Coppens pondered on the intriguing and alternative possibility that, at some unclear point, someone in officialdom—intent on deflecting attention away from India's nuclear program—conjured up a story of atomic warfare in the distant past. Coppens said: "[A]s there is a government laboratory in Jodhpur, Rajasthan, the question is whether something might have gone wrong there."¹²

Admittedly, such a scenario is utterly ingenious, but it remains one hundred percent unverified, as of now, at least.

In conclusion, we can say for sure that *something* led the people of both Harappa and Mohenjo Daro to flee from their previously tranquil cities and never to return. And we presently have no solid reason as to why, exactly, so many people left those cities behind them. We can also say for sure that the Internet is filled with numerous hard-to-source accounts of radioactive skeletons at both sites, of testimony from an archaeologist who may not even have ever existed, and of a possible manipulation of such tales to hide evidence of problems with India's nuclear programs. Does that all mean we should dismiss the widespread stories of Harappa and Mohenjo having been the sites of some sort of nuclear confrontation? No. What it does mean, however, is that way more data than is currently available to us is sorely needed, if we are to use it as prime evidence of a Hiroshima-style attack. Unless or until that data surfaces, the Mohenjo Daro-Harappa affair must firmly languish in our gray basket. And, for now, nowhere else.

9

CREATING A CRATER WITH AN ATOMIC BOMB

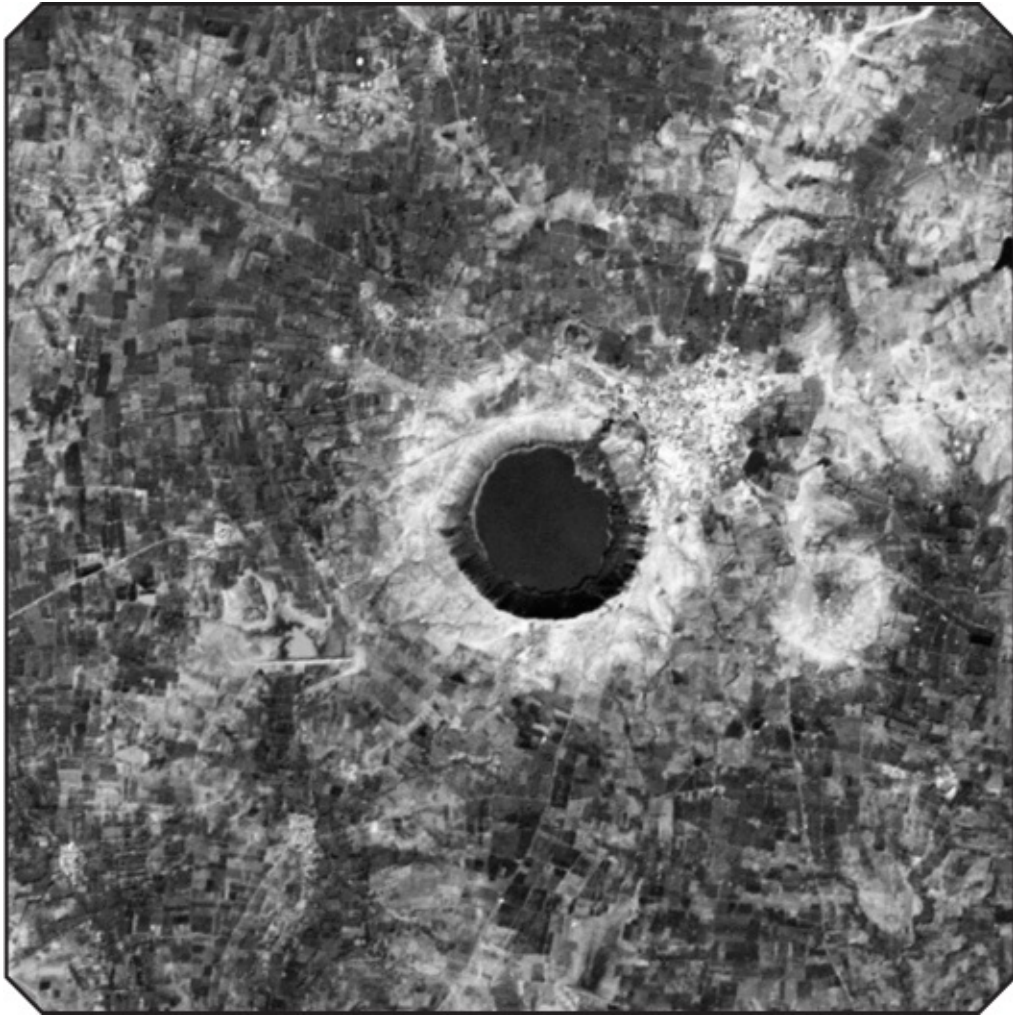
The late Charles Berlitz, who, as we have seen, focused significant time addressing the controversies surrounding the Mahabharata, said: “If atomic warfare were actually used in the distant past and not just imagined, there must still exist some indications of a civilization advanced enough to develop or even to know about atomic power. One does find in some of the ancient writings of India some descriptions of advanced scientific thinking which seemed anachronistic to the age from which they come.”¹

It’s not just in India’s “ancient writings,” such as the Mahabharata and the Ramayana, that we see evidence of what may have been highly destructive atomic war in the distant past. We see it carved on India’s landscape, too—and devastatingly so. It was in 1823 that the existence of a huge, sprawling crater, located in the area of the village of Lonar, in the state of Maharashtra, in western India, was found.

It has become known as the Lonar Crater—which doubles as a lake, since it is now filled with water. In fact, it’s the third-largest salt-water lake on the planet. It’s also believed to be the only natural, hypervelocity impact crater in basaltic rock. Today, water-filled and surrounded by a lush, jungle-like environment and approximately 400-foot-high, green slopes, the Lonar Crater and its paradise-like environment reveal practically none of the violent activity that created them.

The man we have to thank for finding the crater was C.J.E. Alexander, an officer of the British Army. As for the location, it’s the Deccan Plateau—specifically the Deccan Traps. A gigantic plain of volcanic rock that covers much of southern and central India, it was violently sculptured out of massive, widespread volcanic eruptions provoked by whatever it was that led to the

demise of the dinosaurs. Some say a gigantic comet ended the reign of those huge reptiles. It's most curious, however, that the very same area apparently devastated 65 million years ago, which is the time when the dinosaurs were wiped out, should *also* have been hit at some point between 35,000 and 50,000 years ago—the Pleistocene Epoch—by a massive, landscape-shattering meteorite. And, make no mistake, the sheer scale of the destruction is incredible.



Shattering the landscape: the Lonar Crater. NASA, 2008, courtesy of Wikimedia Commons.

The Lonar Crater is roughly 500 feet in depth, has a rim that rises above the ground to a height of about 65 feet, and has an overall circumference of close to 6,000 feet. The National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA) has taken a keen interest in this ancient crater and its nature. NASA states:

Scientists established Lonar's status as an impact crater based on several lines of evidence, perhaps the most compelling being the presence of maskelynite. Maskelynite is a kind of naturally occurring glass that is only formed by extremely high-velocity impacts. A *Science* article published in 1973

pointed out this material's presence, and suggested that the crater's situation in volcanic basalt made it a good analogue for impact craters on the surface of the Moon.²

A "DEMON" IN THE CRATER

On the matter of certain anomalies surrounding the Lonar Crater, it's worth noting that 1823 was specifically when the crater became known to the *outside* world. Those who lived in the area had been fully aware of its existence since the area became inhabited—millennia earlier. Notably, there is an intriguing, centuries-old legend surrounding the creation of the Lonar Crater, as Priya Ramachandran reveals.

According to the Skanda-Purana, an ancient Hindu text written around the ninth century, says Ramachandran:

[T]he name "Lonar" came from the demon, Lonasura, who lived in this subterranean abode and terrorized the people of the Earth. Now, heeding to his people's prayers [something he evidently doesn't do too often now] Vishnu came to the rescue, by sending his avatar in the form of a man named Daityasudana, who exposed the demon's hideout, kicked away the rock that kept him hidden, thereby creating that crater. He slayed that mighty demon and when his blood was spilt, it turned into a lake.³

In addition, the crater is home to more than a few ruined temples. One of them, however, is far from ruined: the Daityasudan temple, which was constructed to celebrate Vishnu's defeat of the aforementioned goliath-like Lonasura. It's intriguing to note that back in the 19th century, Sir Alfred Comyn Lyall revealed that Lonasura was not just said to have been a threat to man and beast, but also to the gods themselves. One has to wonder—given his massive-size and his connections to the gods—if Lonasura was part-human and part-Anunnaki, one of the giants as referred to in the Old Testament and who so attracted the attention of Zecharia Sitchin.

BUSTING A BUNKER

One could even make a case that the subterranean abode of this potentially rogue and dangerous despot of half-human and half-alien origins was a highly fortified bunker. If so, perhaps the Lonar Crater was not formed out of a meteorite strike, but was created out of a directed attack initiated by other factions of the Anunnaki. Such a thing is not at all impossible—if, of course, Zechariah Sitchin's theories concerning the Anunnaki have any validity attached to them. Today, for example, multiple nations possess what are termed nuclear bunker-buster weapons. Or, to give them their correct title: EPWs, or earth-penetrating weapons.

The testing of EPWs at Nevada's Yucca Flats, by the U.S. military, has left behind countless, telltale calling cards in the form of what are termed subsidence craters. They are craters formed when the "roof" of the cavity created by an underground explosion collapses in on itself. The Lonar Crater is, however, suggestive of something far more destructive than the average-sized EPW of today. But, that the legends and myths concerning the creation of the Lonar Crater revolved around a confrontation with a giant who lived underground, and whose actions deeply worried the "gods," implies some form of decisive military action may have been quickly taken to wipe out Lonasura and destroy his underground lair—and possibly even his very own underground, atomic arsenal, too.⁴

Still on the matter of anomalies at the Lonar Crater, David Hatcher Childress makes the following point, which is one to take careful notice of:

If such geologically recent craters as the Lonar were of meteoric origin, why then do such tremendous meteorites not fall today? The Earth's atmosphere fifty thousand years ago probably was no different from today's, so a lighter atmosphere cannot be advanced as a hypothesis to explain an immense meteorite size, which of course would be considerably reduced by heat oxidization within a gaseously heavier atmosphere.⁵

Hatcher Childress also notes that "[n]o trace of any meteoric, etc., material has been found at the site or in the vicinity, while it is the world's only known 'impact' crater in basalt. Indications of great shock (from a pressure exceeding six hundred atmospheres) and intense abrupt heat (indicated by basalt glass spherules) can be ascertained at the site."⁶

The Lonar Crater: the result of a strike by a massive meteorite? Or the outcome of an atomic confrontation between what were perceived as angry and frightened gods and a power-crazed Annunakian gone wild and rogue in ancient India? The jury—as is the situation in so many of the cases under the microscope—remains steadfastly out. It's likely to remain that way unless hard evidence of that theoretical ancient bunker is one day uncovered.

10

ATOMIC ARMAGEDDON IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Thus far, we have focused our attentions upon claims of ancient atomic warfare in the Middle East, India, and Pakistan. Now, however, it's time to take a look at claims that North America, too, may have been subjected to deadly and devastating atomic bombardments thousands of years ago. There's absolutely no doubt that North America was the site of a widespread catastrophic event (or events) in the distant past. Tens of thousands of years ago much of the vast and wild expanses of North America were populated by herds of camels, mammoths, and mastodons. Wild horses abounded, as did savage saber-tooth tigers. But all things, one day, have to come to an end. And they did. In extremely mysterious and still-hotly debated fashion.

No earlier than roughly 8000 BC, all of these animals were gone. Obliterated. Extinct. The same goes for much of the human population, too. This can be easily demonstrated by looking at the matter of the so-called "Clovis People" of New Mexico. What we know for sure about the Clovis People is that they were the original ancestors of somewhere in the region of 75 to 80 percent of today's Native Americans. Those who prefer to avoid the more exotic and controversial theories for the massive wipeout of North America's larger animals have suggested that the Clovis People hunted all of the above, long-gone animals to extinction.

Certainly, it's a fact that the early Americans used tools and primitive weapons. We also know—from the analysis of fossilized remains—that the Clovis People hunted extensively the very animals previously listed. There are, however, two big problems with the idea that the Clovis People—and possibly

other, early humans in North America—paved the way that led to the aforementioned extinctions. First, the number of people who inhabited North America at the time was nowhere near enough to extinguish all of those untold numbers of mammoths, horses, mastodons, camels, horses, and big-cats. Second, and most important of all, the Clovis People vanished, too. Hunting, then, was not the cause of massive death. So, what was? Here's where things become really controversial.

ARMAGEDDON IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

In March 2001, a highly thought-provoking article was published in *Mammoth Trumpet Magazine*, titled “Terrestrial Evidence of a Nuclear Catastrophe in Paleoindian Times.” The authors were Richard B. Firestone (of the Berkeley National Laboratory) and William Topping. Their research was focused upon the Great Lakes area, which is contained within the Great Lakes Basin. Portions of no less than eight U.S. states fall within the basin: Michigan, Pennsylvania, Indiana, Ohio, Illinois, Wisconsin, New York, and Minnesota. As for the huge, famous bodies of water, they are Lake Ontario, Lake Huron, Lake Erie, Lake Superior, and Lake Michigan.

Firestone and Topping stated: “Our research indicates that the entire Great Lakes region (and beyond) was subjected to particle bombardment and a catastrophic nuclear irradiation that produced secondary thermal neutrons from cosmic ray interactions.”¹

They continued:

The Paleoindian catastrophe was large by standards of all suspected cosmic occurrences...The enormous energy released by the catastrophe at 12,500 yr B.P. could have heated the atmosphere to over 1000°C over Michigan, and the neutron flux at more northern locations would have melted considerable glacial ice. Radiation effects on plants and animals exposed to the cosmic rays would have been lethal, comparable to being irradiated in a 5-megawatt reactor more than 100 seconds.²

It's important to note that Micah Hanks says due to the fact that “conventional wisdom holds that nuclear devices simply couldn't have existed so long ago,” Firestone and Topping were of the opinion that the disastrous events were likely caused by a supernova. They stated: “The size of the initial catastrophe may be too large for a solar flare,” but added that a “significantly powerful nearby supernovae or cosmic ray jet could account for it.” A comet was also mooted as a possible candidate, but considered unlikely.³

Hanks notes correctly that “this is only a theory, and as such it does not definitively prove that such natural phenomena caused a nuclear event in ancient

times.”⁴

HIGH-ENERGY COSMIC AIR BURSTS

Time-wise, the conclusions of Firestone and Topping accord well with the work of James Kennett (a geologist) and Allen West (a geophysicist). Though they disagreed with Firestone and Topping that a solar flare or a supernovae caused North America to be plunged into an apocalyptic state—they prefer a comet as the likely candidate—their time frame of 12,500 years ago is near identical. In 2012, it was stated by staff at UC Santa Barbara that

an 18-member international team of researchers that includes James Kennett, professor of earth science at UC Santa Barbara, has discovered melt-glass material in a thin layer of sedimentary rock in Pennsylvania, South Carolina, and Syria. According to the researchers, the material—which dates back nearly 13,000 years—was formed at temperatures of 1,700 to 2,200 degrees Celsius...and is the result of a cosmic body impacting Earth.⁵

One of those who commented on the work of Kennett and West was H. Richard Lane, program director of the National Science Foundation’s Division of Earth Sciences, which provided the necessary funding to allow the research to proceed. He said: “These scientists have identified three contemporaneous levels more than 12,000 years ago, on two continents yielding siliceous scoria-like objects.... SLO’s are indicative of high-energy cosmic airbursts/impacts, bolstering the contention that these events induced the beginning of the Younger Dryas. That time was a major departure in biotic, human and climate history.”⁶

Kennett and Lane offered the following:

If you imagine multiple nuclear explosions occurring over wide areas, generating major pressure waves, flash heat waves, knocking down forests. And this led to wildfires over wide areas, with major destruction of the vegetation. The burning over broad areas of the continent would have destroyed the food resources for many of these animals. And, we suggest, that is why the larger animals, preferentially became extinct.⁷

Then we have the findings of Sir Fred Hoyle and Chandra Wickramasinghe. The former was a renowned astronomer; Wickramasinghe is an astrobiologist, astronomer, and mathematician. Much of their work focused on the scenario of ancient, primitive, life “hitchhiking” to Earth on comets and meteors. They, too, have concluded that something disastrous occurred in roughly the same time frame cited by the teams of Firestone and Topping, and Kennett and West. Hoyle and Wickramasinghe said that analyses of ice cores from Greenland display evidence of “an immense melting of glacier ice began about 13,000 years ago and was essentially completed within a millennium.”⁸

The pair found much more than that, as their following words make very

clear:

[T]his information is slow-moving in time, although it possesses the great merit of being of world-wide significance. On a more restricted geographical scale, fossil insect records show that the summer temperature in Britain rose by 10°C or more in as little as 50 years, an essentially decisive indication of a catastrophic event as its cause. The fossil insect record also shows that a second catastrophic event of a similar nature occurred 10,000 years ago, again with a major temperature rise in only a few decades.⁹

Hoyle and Wickramasinghe favored the same theory as Kennett and West: “It is therefore cometary impacts that we must thank for the equable spell of climate in which human history and civilization has prospered so spectacularly.”¹⁰

Particularly notable—and of relevance to the central theme of this book—are the following words of Kennett:

The very high temperature melt-glass appears identical to that produced in known cosmic impact events such as Meteor Crater in Arizona, and the Australasian tektite field. *The melt material also matches melt-glass produced by the Trinity nuclear airburst of 1945 in Socorro, New Mexico.* [author’s emphasis] The extreme temperatures required are equal to those of an atomic blast, high enough to make sand melt and boil.¹¹

THE FIELD OF TEKTITES

As for the “Australasian tektite field” to which Kennett refers, its correct title is the “Australasian strewn field.” It is a vast area comprising no less than 10 percent of the Earth’s surface. It dates back approximately 770,000 years, which was the time when a massive, calamitous event occurred and scorched much of the planet. It should be noted that, initially, a far more recent date was assumed.

Stuart Ross Taylor, the editor of *Meteoritics and Planetary Science*, said:

Early workers, including such astute observers as Charles Fenner, George Baker, and Edward Gill, who picked up pristine tektites on the arid and ancient surface of Australia, became convinced that this shower of glass had arrived very recently. Ages around 10,000–20,000 years were usually quoted. As some early radiometric age determinations of tektites gave spuriously old ages, these data fueled the notion that the age of the fall was disconnected to the time of formation of tektites.¹²

Some continued to fly the flag of those who disputed the older dates, such as E.P. Izokh, whose 1993 paper, “Age of the Australian Tektite Strewnfield,” makes very clear. As for what tektites are, exactly: They are small, glassy bodies, closely resembling so-called trinitite, which was found at the site of the U.S. government’s first atomic bomb test in July 1945—the incredible temperatures of which transformed the desert sands of New Mexico into glass. That the Australasian “strewn field” is swamped with tektites is clear evidence of some Armageddon-style incident having taken place in the past. Areas affected by the impact of whatever-it-was include what are, today, Java, Western

Australia, Malaysia, and the Philippines. The Indian Ocean also shows evidence of having been significantly affected by the mysterious event.¹³

Despite the fact that we know a great deal about this particular cataclysm, there is still a great deal that we *don't* know. In 2001, *Science Frontiers* made that abundantly clear:

The extent of the immense Australasian-tektite strewn field implies a hard-to-miss crater about 100 kilometers in diameter. Yet, despite the geological recency of the event and despite much geological surveying, no convincing crater has been discovered....

The mystery deepens when one realizes that whatever cataclysm sent the Australian tektites aloft may have been comparable in magnitude to the impact that extinguished the dinosaurs (and other fauna) some 65 million years ago. This much older event has its crater buried below the Yucatan and is further marked by widespread biological extinctions. In contrast, the Australasian-tektite event is not only minus an obvious crater but seems to have had scant effect on the earth's cargo of sensitive life forms. It was a strangely "gentle" event despite the rocky deluge of tektites. What really happened?¹⁴

It's a very good, and relevant, question.

BACK IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Then, there is Arizona's Meteor Crater, which Kennett also made mention of. Situated mere minutes from Interstate 40, near Winslow, northern Arizona, the crater is a huge affair, with a circumference of almost 2 1/2 miles and a depth of in excess of 550 feet. As for its age, we're talking about roughly 50,000 years. In terms of what caused the crater, debate has raged from the 19th century (when the crater was found, by new settlers in the area) to right up until 1960, with ancient volcanic activity seen as a viable culprit for years. Ninety-sixty was when the late American geologist, Eugene Shoemaker, was able to determine that the crater contained two specific minerals: stishovite and coesite. They are both silica, which is typically found at the sites of meteorite impacts. Interestingly, however, there is one other way in which such minerals come to be: *man-made atomic explosions*.



Destruction in Arizona. NASA, 2009, courtesy of Wikimedia Commons.

On this issue, Tim Benedict says:

A large ground level, or even an underground “bunker busting,” nuclear weapon would easily produce a crater consistent with the Arizona crater. If the site of the crater was originally a nuclear weapons production facility [Uranium deposits are found all over northern Arizona relatively near the crater site, deposits that currently help supply part of the U.S. nuclear arsenal], it only makes sense that someone at war would want to bomb the site back to stone age, leaving behind a gaping crater that contains no actual meteorite fragments, but a surrounding area that is full of alloy, metallic, and other “meteor” fragments.¹⁵

11

THE BATTLE OF CRATER LAKE

It's worth noting that there are several other examples of what sound eerily like catastrophic confrontations in the ancient past, specifically in what is today the United States. We'll begin with certain, highly destructive events that allegedly went down at Crater Lake, which, today, is a part of the Crater Lake National Park, in south-central Oregon. More than 7,500 years ago, the volcanic Mount Mazama erupted on a massive scale, something that led to the creation of what is now Crater Lake, on the great volcano's water-filled caldera. Close to 2,000 feet deep, it's made notable by the fact that it's the deepest lake in the United States and is one of the top-10 deepest lakes in the entire world.

Although the area and its surroundings have been inhabited for thousands of years, it's to the history of the Klamath people we have to turn to for the next part of the story. The inhabitants of the land surrounding both Klamath Lake and the Klamath River, situated to the east of the Cascades and specifically in the state of Oregon, have a long and noted history.

SHAPE-SHIFTERS OF THE WORLD BELOW

Back in 1907, Captain Oliver Cromwell Applegate wrote:

According to the Mythology of the Klamath and Modoc Indians, the chief spirit who occupied the mystic land of Gaywas, or Crater Lake, was La-o. Under his control were many lesser spirits, who appeared to be able to change their forms at will. Many of these were monsters of various kinds, among them the giant crawfish (or dragon), who could, if he chose, reach up his mighty arms even to the tops of the cliffs and drag down to the cold depths of Crater Lake any too venturesome tourist of the primal days.¹

The story continues that La-O—who, according to Klamath lore, held sway over the underworld—had an arch foe, as is so very often the situation in such

stories. In this affair, it was Skell, a deity associated with the heavens above. He, too, was a spirit-based entity, one that dwelled in the Klamath Marshes, close to the Yamsay River. As was the case with La-O, Skell's followers were supernatural shape-shifters, very often taking on the form of the beasts of the land and birds of the skies—most often eagles. Due to the intense rivalry between the two, it was pretty much inevitable that war would erupt. And it did.

FROM DEATH TO RESURRECTION

A lengthy confrontation between both sides led to death, destruction, and ultimately, victory for one. The war culminated with Skell's army outnumbered and overwhelmed, and his heart being torn from his body. It ended up being gleefully thrown around the wilds of Mount Jackson by La-O's blood-thirsty followers. Nevertheless, the story wasn't quite over. Due to the supernatural nature of Skell, there was a fairly good chance that he could be resurrected. If, that is, his heart could be retrieved. Despite the best efforts of La-O's army of shape-shifters to prevent such a disastrous thing from happening, they failed. Just like Jesus Christ, for Skell there was resurrection. For La-O, there was nothing but death: his forces were overwhelmed, as Oliver C. Applegate noted:

La-o was himself overpowered and slain and his bleeding body was borne to the La-o Yaina, on the very verge of the great cliff, and a false message was conveyed to La-o's monsters in the Lake, that Skell had been killed, instead of La-o, and when a quarter of the body was thrown over, La-o's monsters devoured it, thinking it a part of the body of Skell. Each quarter was thrown over in turn, with the same result, but when the head was thrown into the lake, the monsters recognized it as the head of their master and would not touch it, and so it remains today, an island in the lake, to all people now known as Wizard Island.²

It's important to note that Applegate most certainly outlined the basic nature of the war, but he failed to note several things that, today, could be placed in a context of atomic war, as we'll now see.

“SKELL...HURLED A FLAMING BOULDER ACROSS THE SKIES”

In 1939, Martelle W. Trager gave a somewhat-different version of events to that described by Applegate. Or, it might be more correct to say that Trager provided an expanded version of the events at issue. He said: “Llao, the master of everything living under the earth and water, dwelt in the fiery pit where Crater Lake now lies, and this was the only place he could come to the surface of the earth.”³

According to Trager, both Skell and Llao (as Trager worded it, as opposed to Applegate's La-O) were deeply in love with the beautiful daughter of the chief of the Klamath people. Both vied for her heart, but the chief was having none of

of the Klamath people. Both vied for her heart, but the chief was having none of it at all. He stood firm and said that, due to the fact that he was planning for his daughter to become the chief, she had no time to become anyone's bride—not even Llao's or Skell's. While Skell chose, albeit reluctantly, to abide by the decision of the chief, Llao did not, as Trager recorded:

Llao commanded the chief to deliver his daughter to him in three days, or seven days of death and destruction would be launched against the Indians. The girl wanted to sacrifice herself for her people, but they wouldn't let her. They tied her in her tent and lay face downward awaiting destruction. Skell started to help the Indians, but Llao, seeing him go, hurled a flaming boulder across the skies and struck him dead. Then Llao's children took Skell's heart from his body and brought it to their father.⁴

All of this leads into the story told by Applegate of how Skell was resurrected. Trager describes how Llao's body was torn to pieces by Skell, and callously thrown into the hands of Llao's crushed followers: "They gathered around the pit beneath Lao's throne and ate the pieces of their master as they were thrown down to them. But when their master's head was tossed over, they were grieved and would not touch it. It remains today where it was thrown and is known as Wizard Island. Then the pit grew dark and the children wept, their tears falling into the dark pit which is today known as Crater Lake."⁵

“A FEARFUL RUMBLING SHOOK THE EARTH”

Back in 1910, Walter F. Backus provided yet more data on the old Klamath legends concerning Skell and Llao/La-O. Backus's account is an important one, as it goes into far more detail on the nature of the war:

Long before the white man's coming, there was rebellion among the Klamath Indians. For days the battle raged fiercely until finally the weaker side took refuge on the highest mountain for miles around. Firmly entrenched among the rocks, they were able to withstand the assaults of the entire tribe. One attack after another was made, each ending in a repulse. Finally a council of war was held by the besieging party, and the medicine men were told to invoke the aid of the Great Spirit. For two days and two nights they kept up their chant; on the third morning their prayers were answered.⁶

They were indeed, and in a fashion that suggested Armageddon was erupting around one and all, as Backus revealed:

A fearful rumbling shook the earth and with an awful roar the entire top of the mountain sank from sight, pulling with it every one of the rebellious braves. Scarcely had this disturbance ceased than water began rushing into the recess from a hundred crevices, and when finally the victorious party ventured near the rim they saw a vast lake lying before them. Then, as if to make amends for the fearful punishment, the Great Spirit converted the ghosts of the victims into huge, long-armed dragons which could reach up to the crater's rim and drag down any venturesome warrior.⁷

“THE FIRE-CURSE OF THE SMOKING MOUNTAIN”

Moving on, it's time to take a look at the work of one of the leading authorities of the history of, and the myths and folklore surrounding, Crater Lake. His name was Stanton C. Lapham, the author of a 1931 book, *The Enchanted Lake: Mount Mazama and Crater Lake in Story, History and Legend*. Lapham's version of the story adds yet more data and scenarios—and also suggests that yet another supernatural entity, Snaith, played a role in the violent war, as did man himself. Lapham's words follow:

In the beginning—long-ago-time—according to Modoc myth and story, there was a high mountain, where now in a deep gulf reposes Crater Lake. It was La-o-Yaina, mountain of Llao, the mythical God, who with his Below-world subjects and terrible creatures rules these regions. About and upon this mountain was the land of Gay-was, where Llao resided and looked down upon the land of the Klamaths. But in fact Llao was discovered by three old religious men -medicine men—and revealed by Skell, the Upper-world god, to be no other than Kee-Kwil-ly Tyee Tah-o-witt, the Down Below-world Chief of fire and smoke and darkness in the middle of the earth never lighted by the sun.⁸

Lapham's story continues in traditional fashion, informing his readers of the love that both Llao and Skell had for the daughter of the chief of the Klamath people and how that led to the deadly war that soon broke out and led to Llao's downfall and death. It also adds another component to the story:

The fire-curse of the smoking mountain was only abated by the sacrifice of the three religious men, who knew the secrets of the gods, and afterward Skell caused Snaith, the storm, rain and cold chief, to fill up the caverns of the earth made by the bursting of Llao's throne, extinguishing the fires forever and thus was made the Lake. With the sacrifice of the three ancient men, the knowledge of the gods disappeared from among the Klamath tribes.⁹

“MOUNTAINS SHOOK AND CRUMBLED”

Finally, we have the work of Ella E. Clark, who also studied the old legends of Crater Lake:

One time the chief of the spirits that lived deep in the mountain where the lake is now became angry with the people on the earth. Muttering with wrath he came up from his home, stood upon the summit of the mountain, and vowed that he would destroy the earth with the Curse of Fire. Hearing him, the chief of the sky spirits came down and stood on the summit of Mount Shasta. From their mountaintops the two powerful spirit chiefs began a furious battle, in which all the spirits of earth and sky took part.¹⁰

Clark's words provoke downright apocalyptic imagery:

Mountains shook and crumbled. Fire pouring forth from the mouth of the chief of the below-world spirits swept through the forests and reached the lodges of the people. Red-hot rocks and burning ashes fell for miles and miles. The people rushed into Klamath Lake and there prayed to the chief of the sky spirits to save them from the Curse of Fire. To appease the angry below-world spirits, two old shamans of the tribes offered themselves as a living sacrifice, and their sacrifice was accepted. One last time the mountain-that-used-to-be broke open and all the earth trembled. The below-world spirits were driven back into their home and the top of the mountain crashed down upon them.¹¹

WHAT IS THE ANSWER?

Given that we know, with absolute certainty, that Crater Lake came into being because of the eruption of Mount Mazama more than 7,500 years ago, you may be wondering why I refer to it in a book on ancient atomic war. The answer is a simple but very important one.

We have seen from the collective prior accounts that the people of that long-gone era chose to place the cataclysmic event as one involving warring spirits. Some might say deities. Those same supernatural beings fought on the land and in the skies. In doing so, as we have seen, “mountains shook and crumbled” as opposing spirits went into battle against each other. A “fearful rumbling shook the earth.” And a “flaming boulder” was “hurled” across the skies.

It would be very tempting to place these accounts of (1) fantastic beings waging war above the heads of the people of that era, (2) that “flaming boulder,” and (3) the mountains shaking, in a context of aliens fighting an atomic war—thousands of years ago—with air-to-air and air-to-surface missiles. And, in the process, ravaging and reshaping the landscape. In reality, it was all down to nothing stranger than a volcanic eruption.

The story of what we might call “The Crater Lake War” is a perfect example of how the ancients interpreted wholly down to earth—but nonetheless highly destructive—phenomena as something acutely different. If we didn’t know better, and we didn’t know the truth of how Crater Lake *really* came to be, we might do likewise, even today. The story of Crater Lake is a cautionary and instructive one, particularly so when it comes to trying to figure out if an ancient atomic strike was really that. And not just a volcanic eruption.

12

DEATH IN THE VALLEY

Situated in the huge Death Valley National Park, Death Valley is a place filled with legends, tales, and stories of mysteries that echo back to early eras of humankind. You will, by now, hardly be surprised to learn that Death Valley has a link to the central theme of this book. The park itself is huge: in excess of 5,000 square miles. Very much the same can be said about Death Valley itself, too. It's no less than 3,000 square miles of hot (sometimes torturously hot) desert-style terrain. Indeed, in the summer of 1913, the temperature reached a whopping 134 degrees Fahrenheit. No wonder, then, that it's called Death Valley. All of this brings us to the matter of possible early atomic detonations in the area.

We'll start with the enduring but controversial story of a Captain Ives William Walker, an American adventurer-explorer. It was midway through the 19th century when Walker reportedly came across something startling in Death Valley. Some might even call it *beyond* startling. They would be right. We're talking about the ruins of ancient structures, ones that appeared to have been vitrified by incredible heat, no less. Walker, amazed and entranced by what he came across, estimated that the partially melted ruins amounted to the remains of an ancient city that extended to a length of around a mile, or thereabouts. It's hardly surprising—given that atomic weaponry did not exist in the 19th century—that Walker chose to conclude that the devastation was caused by volcanic activity. However, that there was no evidence of such volcanic activity in the area made that particular scenario somewhat troubling and problematic.

A friend and colleague of Walker noted: "The whole region between the rivers Gila and San Juan is covered with remains. The ruins of cities are to be found there which must be most extensive, and they are burnt out and vitrified in

part, full of fused stones and craters caused by fires which were hot enough to liquefy rock or metal. There are paving stones and houses torn with monstrous cracks.”¹



Death Valley: Secrets of the underground. U.S. National Parks Service, 2005, courtesy of Wikipedia Commons.

But, who, or what was responsible for the devastation? It seems that as far north as Canada, ancient tribes knew more than a bit of the destruction that went on way down in the Southwest.

“THERE WAS TERRIBLE DESTRUCTION”

An ethnologist named R. Baker was told the following by an elderly member of one particular Indian tribe: “In the days when great forests and flowering meadows were here, demons came and made slaves of our people and sent the young to die among the rocks and below the ground. But then arrived the thunderbird, and our people were freed. We learned about the marvelous cities of the thunderbird, which were beyond the big lakes and rivers to the south.”²

Baker’s informant continued in what can only be described as downright apocalyptic fashion: “Many of our people left us and saw these shining cities and witnessed the grand homes and the mystery of men who flew upon the skies. But then the demons returned, and there was terrible destruction. Those of our people who had gone southward returned to declare that all life in the cities was gone—nothing but silence remained.”³

THUNDERBIRDS VS. THUNDEROUS AIRCRAFT

It should be noted that the references to demons transforming the people into a slave race and then sending the young underground eerily echoes Zecharia Sitchin’s claims and theories that the Anunnaki used early humans as slaves in

vast underground mines. In addition, the reference to the thunderbird is intriguing. Although the thunderbird is a legendary creature revered within Native American cultures, in the context of the story told by Baker's confidante, it sounds far more like an advanced, aerial craft doing battle with enemy forces.

Interestingly, Native American tales of the thunderbird proliferate throughout much of the Southwest. In addition, the name, "thunderbird," was derived from the claims that the flapping of the wings of the massive birds provoked thunderous sounds. From today's perspective, however, we could reasonably argue that what the people of the era were seeing were not huge birds, but gigantic aircraft. Perhaps even extraterrestrial spacecraft having the ability to operate in the Earth's atmosphere. As for that thunderous roar, it may not have been due to literal thunder, as the old legends suggest was the case. We may be talking about nothing less than the deafening rumblings of advanced power plants, ones designed to propel massive, atomic-missile-carrying craft through the skies.

This is a story also echoed by the Southwest Hopi Indians, who tell of very similar tales. For example, Frank Waters's *Book of the Hopi* notes the following:

Some of these of the Third World made a patuwvota and with their magical powers made it soar through the sky. On this many of them flew to a great city, attacked it and returned so quickly that the inhabitants did not know where their attackers came from. Soon others from many nations were making patuwvotas, and flew to attack one another. So corruption and destruction came to the Third World people, as it had come to those who were before.⁴

It has to be said that this sounds not dissimilar to some of the stories relative to the Indian epic of the Mahabharata.

THE ELUSIVE CAPTAIN WALKER

None of the above was lost on Rene Noorbergen, who had a particular fascination for the stories of mighty races having existed—and ultimately having wiped themselves out—long before ours came into being. Noorbergen said of this particular matter: "The ruins in the western United States show signs of having been destroyed by radiated heat, mute testimony to an element of fact that may underlie these legends. In addition, the association of the annihilation of prehistoric cities with men who flew through the air is disturbingly similar to the Hindu and Tibetan records of air vehicles armed with nuclear weapons."⁵

Like all of the accounts presented in the pages of this book, we have to look at both the pro and the con angles. It's a fact that the story of Captain Ives William Walker did not surface until 1977. That was the year when Noorbergen

related the tale in the pages of his book, *Secrets of the Lost Races*. One has to wonder why the story, if true, wasn't circulating in at least some fashion decades earlier. After all, we're told Walker's find occurred halfway through the 1800s. Plus, one would imagine that if Walker came across vitrified ruins that extended for around a mile, others—by now—would certainly have done so, too. So far, at least, they have not. That doesn't mean such anomalies don't exist. But, it does mean that we have to be very careful when it comes to how we judge Noorbergen's story and Walker's version of events. Admittedly, however, there is additional, circumstantial data that at least helps to make a case, as we shall now see.

Jim Brandon, who has studied the stories of ancient and advanced civilizations in the Death Valley area, says: "Plute legends tell of a city beneath Death Valley that they call Shin-au-av. Tom Wilson, an Indian guide in the 1920s, claimed that his grandfather had rediscovered the place by wandering into a miles-long labyrinth of caves beneath the valley floor."⁶

The story continued that the guide finally, after an untold time making his careful way through this incredible underground, came upon a race of people that were dressed from head to foot in leather and who spoke a completely unknown language. Brandon adds: "Wilson told this story after a prospector named White claimed he had fallen through the floor of an abandoned mine at Wingate Pass and into an unknown tunnel."⁷

The tunnel, we are told, eventually opened up into a series of vast rooms containing the mummified remains of hundreds of people. Gold and priceless treasures abounded. Although White maintained that he visited the underground domain on several occasions—once with his wife and on another occasion with a colleague named Fred Thomason—somewhat inexplicably he said that on his final attempt to penetrate the underworld lair he was unable to find it. Thus, a fascinating story came to an abrupt, and decidedly odd, end. But, a very similar thing was destined to follow.

ANOTHER VERSION OF ANCIENT EVENTS

Two decades after the White-Wilson-Thomason saga of the 1920s erupted, a near-identical tale surfaced, one which contained just about all of the key ingredients of the earlier tale. Yes, it was fascinating. And, yes, it added weight to the idea that deep below Death Valley there existed the remains of ancient cities—ones that, perhaps, were built by unknown people seeking to find safety from the raining down of myriad atomic bombs. But, that it was suspiciously like the aforementioned account means we have to remain careful in how we

like the aforementioned account means we have to remain careful in how we interpret it. It's a story that goes as follows.

Midway through 1947 a startling claim was made by a man named Howard Hill. The location of the revelation was the Los Angeles, California-based Transportation Club. According to Hill, he knew a great deal about a certain Dr. F. Bruce Russell, a physician from Ohio who had an overriding fascination for underground realms and archaeology.⁸ It was this fascination that ultimately led Russell to uncover something remarkable—according to the astounding words of Hill, at least. So, the tale went, back in 1931 Russell and a friend and like-minded soul, Dr. Daniel S. Bovee, were trekking around Death Valley when they came upon an entrance to an amazing underworld. “Came upon” effectively means “fell into.” In Hill’s story, the two men were checking out one particular area when the sandy ground beneath them gave way and they plunged into the depths of nothing less than an ancient, abandoned city.

Even more amazing, the city contained the skeletal remains of a number of giant humanoids, all around 9 feet in height, no less. The bones of mammoths and saber-tooth tigers were also found. Not only that, the city—which extended in all directions in tunnel-style form—extended not for just a few miles, but for close to 200 square miles. We’re talking about a city easily rivaling anything of the likes that exist today. Or, so Howard Hill claimed. As for the age of the giants and the animals, Hill stated with confidence that they were likely around 80,000 years old. Although—and perhaps conveniently—he failed to explain how just such an estimate had been reached.

THE PRESS TAKES NOTE

Hill’s was a tale that quickly caught the attention of the California-based media, although few within that same media had much time for such claims. The *San Diego Union*, on August 5, 1947, related the story to its readers without comment or opinion, but provided a few details on the clothing in which these massive men were dressed. The newspaper quoted Hill’s words on this particular matter: “These giants are clothed in garments consisting of a medium length jacket and trouser extending slightly below the knees. The texture of the material is said to resemble gray dyed sheepskin, but obviously it was taken from an animal unknown today.”⁹

The Nevada-based *Hot Citizen* also covered the story, revealing even more of Hill’s controversial assertions. Its staff quoted the following words from Hill: “A long tunnel from this temple took the party into a room where well-preserved remains of dinosaurs [and] imperial elephants and other extinct beasts were

paired off in niches as if on display. Some catastrophe apparently drove the people into the caves.”¹⁰

For the most part, the media took a decidedly dim view of what Hill had to say—dismissing it as an entertaining, tall yarn of epic proportions, and not much else. Maybe that’s all it was, given that a *third* version of events surfaced—which contained all of the prime ingredients of the previous two: (1) Death Valley as the location; (2) a pair of adventurers who fall through the ground into an underground chamber that expands into tunnels and a city-style environment; and (3) the stumbling on of the remains of some long gone civilization. In the third case, however, the two men were identified by Bourke Lee, a well-known figure in the region who, in 1930, penned a book titled *Death Valley*. It was followed, two years later, by *Death Valley Men*. In Lee’s story, the men were Bill and Jack. Not a single surname was ever in sight, which does not bode particularly well. The saga, however, was essentially identical—aside from the bodies being of regular, rather than giant, size—even though Lee gave a date of the latter part of the 1920s.

Three stories, from three sources, and with different dates and names, but all near-identical. It doesn’t look good when it comes to the credibility stakes. On the other hand, one could make a reasonable case that there was some substance to the story—but that, over time, it became distorted and twisted as more and more people became embroiled and inserted themselves into the mystery of the lost people and the massive, underground cities of Death Valley.

Add to that the tales of melted and vitrified cities, the accounts of ancient warfare and shattered civilizations in the Southwest, the stories of demons enslaving the people of that era, and the sagas of thunderbirds taking to the skies and battling the aforesaid demons, and we find ourselves in a situation filled with thought-provoking intrigue but—so far—no hard evidence. Unless things change, that is. Maybe, one day, yet another person will become a victim of the precarious sands of Death Valley. Perhaps they, too, will tumble into the long-forgotten realm of a now-dead race of people who, thousands of years ago, headed deep underground when the skies and the landscape were afire and radioactive. If such a thing ever happens, we may suddenly find ourselves overwhelmed by hard evidence of ancient atomic cataclysms.

13

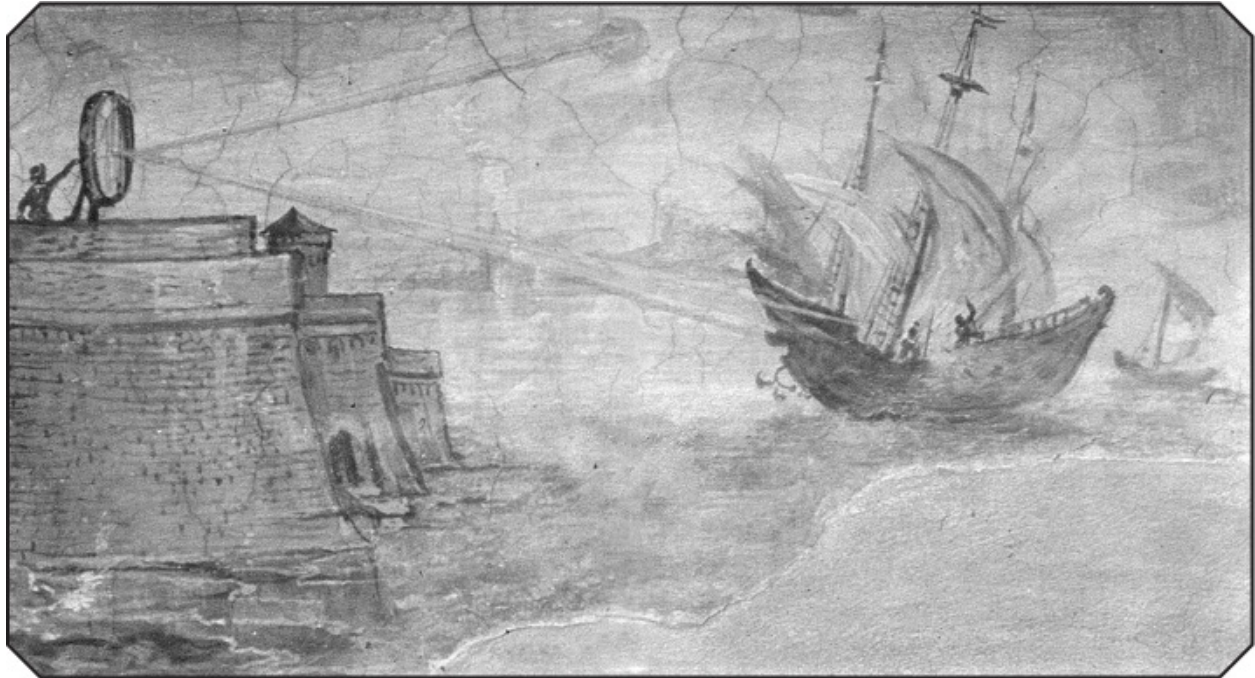
TALES OF ALIEN DEATH RAYS

If, one day, our very own civilization comes to an end as a result of a worldwide atomic war, what evidence would remain of that same civilization, thousands of years later? It's an important question to ask, because it has deep relevance to the central theme of this book. Given that human society extends across pretty much the entirety of the planet, that there are billions of us, and that technology rules our lives, the chances are that—even four or five thousand years after a planet-shattering atomic war—far more than a bit of evidence would very likely still exist. Probably in the form of rusted, ancient machinery, and portions of some of the bigger, sturdier buildings that dominate the world's major cities. The idea that every single piece of 21st-century technology and architecture would be obliterated in a full-on atomic exchange involving the West, the Russians, and the Chinese, is highly unlikely. This brings us to the matter of alleged ancient atomic wars.

If extraterrestrials—or even advanced humans conversant with donated or acquired ET technology—fought violent, massive wars on our planet thousands of years ago, where is the evidence? By now, shouldn't we have found the remains of at least one or several vimanas? How about the crumbled remnants of launch pads for the deadly missiles that allegedly provoked so much death and destruction? And if atomic technology was in wide use in the distant past, logic dictates that other technologies would have been in evidence, too—even if the ETs chose to limit its dissemination to the people of that era. We're talking about the likes of electricity and complex technology—the kinds of things that we routinely make use of and take for granted.

Within the realms of ancient astronaut research are claims that such technology did exist and has either been found or, at the very least, chronicled.

No, we're not talking about the likes of a modern-day fighter jet found buried under the sands of old Sumer. Nor are we talking about the equivalent of a Lamborghini buried in some sacred chamber deep below the Great Pyramid. But we are talking about something—namely, odd fragments and tidbits that suggest, to some, that highly advanced technology did exist in the past. And, what's more, we have evidence for that existence. But, do we, really? We'll kick things off with the controversial tale of Archimedes's "death ray."



The death ray: Archimedes's futuristic weapon of war. Giulio Parigi, 1599/1600, courtesy of Wikipedia Commons.

SCIENCE FICTION MEETS SCIENCE FACT

Within the domain of science-fiction, the death ray is a device that has been put to extremely good use. H.G. Wells's classic novel of 1898 *The War of the Worlds*, is a perfect example. In Wells's story, hostile ETs from Mars unleash upon a terrified human race what is referred to as a heat ray. Plasma guns appear in the 1986 movie *Aliens*. A death-ray-like device was unveiled in *Resident Evil 3: Nemesis*. And, *Babylon 5* had its very own equivalent. All of these fictional situations and stories involve death-ray-style weapons and aliens. But, what of the real world? Certainly there is no shortage of stories suggesting that death-ray technology has been developed—quite possibly, even decades ago.

A press release dated June 6, 1934, offers the following: "A death ray machine was conspicuously absent today from the exhibition room of the

National Inventors Congress, presumably at the request of the Federal Government. Its death-dealing potentialities were described to the congress last night by President A.G. Burns of Oakland, California. The machine, an invention of Dr. Antonio Longoria of Cleveland, resembles a motion picture projector, Burns said.”¹

And there was more to come from Burns:

I witnessed a demonstration of the machine in Cleveland last October. Several Government scientists were there. Dr. Longoria turned the ray on rabbits, dogs and cats. They fell over, instantly killed, their blood turned to water. The same thing happened to pigeons. They fluttered to the ground and were dead when picked up. Because of the ray’s death-dealing possibilities, Burns said that Dr. Longoria readily agreed with Government scientists that the machine will be suppressed.²

In September 1940, the *New York Times* ran an article titled “Death Ray for Planes.” In part, it stated:

Nikola Tesla, one of the truly great inventors who celebrated his eighty-fourth birthday on July, 10 tells the writer that he stands ready to divulge to the United States government the secret of his “teleforce,” of which he said, airplane motors would be melted at a distance of 250 miles, so that an invisible “Chinese Wall of Defense” would be built around the country against any enemy attack by an enemy air force, no matter how large.³

Moving on to 1957, there is the following, which is extracted from the FBI’s voluminous files on Albert Einstein, which have been declassified under the terms of the Freedom of Information Act:

In May, 1948, [Einstein] and “10 former Nazi research brain trusters” held a secret meeting to observe a new beam of light secret weapon which could be operated from planes to destroy cities, according to the “Arlington Daily,” Arlington, Virginia, May 21, 1948. The Intelligence Division of the Army subsequently advised the Bureau that this information could have no foundation in fact and that no machine could be devised which would be effective outside the range of a few feet.⁴

TESLA’S TERROR WEAPONS

Bringing matters more up to date—but still in relation to both death rays and the FBI—there is the following, which is taken from significantly-censored Bureau files from the 1980s, and which refers to the groundbreaking work of Nikola Tesla. One particular, partly censored document demonstrates the U.S. government’s interest in—and concerns regarding—Tesla’s work in this particular field. It states, in part:

[T]he Soviet Union has allegedly had access to some of Tesla’s papers, possibly in Belgrade and/or elsewhere, which influenced their early research into directed energy weapons, and [name deleted] feels access to much of Tesla’s papers on lightning, beam weapons and/or “death rays” would give him more insight into the Soviet beam weapons program. This is Butler’s area of expertise and responsibility. He has been unable to locate any Tesla papers or copies of same in the classified or

unclassified libraries at WPAFB [Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, located in Dayton, Ohio]. However, there are reports that some portions of them were shipped by the Custodian of Alien Property Office in Washington, D.C. to a technical research lab at WPAFB, possibly the “Equipment Lab,” now closed for some years or reorganized into another organization.⁵

All of this data, noted the FBI, was collected “in the interest of national security.” Clearly, the matter of death rays has attracted the attention of the United States and the Russians—and for a very long time. But, what about the matter of such technology in past times? Did ancient extraterrestrials leave behind them remnants of dangerous, death-ray technology that was later acquired, and finally understood, by some of the finest human minds on the planet—or, more correctly, by *one* of the finest minds on the planet? We’re talking about the aforementioned Archimedes.⁶

A BRILLIANT INVENTOR

Born in 287 BC, in the Sicilian city of Syracuse, Archimedes was possibly destined to go far from the day he popped out of the womb. After all, his father was a noted mathematician and astronomer: Phidias. Suggestions—not confirmed—have been made that Archimedes’s family had a royal lineage, one that led to the king of Syracuse himself, Hiero II. Archimedes spent time studying in the Egyptian city of Alexandria, and went on to work closely with Hiero II. There’s no doubt that in doing so, Archimedes demonstrated to the king the extent of his skills, and time and again.

The Archimedes Palimpsest offers the following:

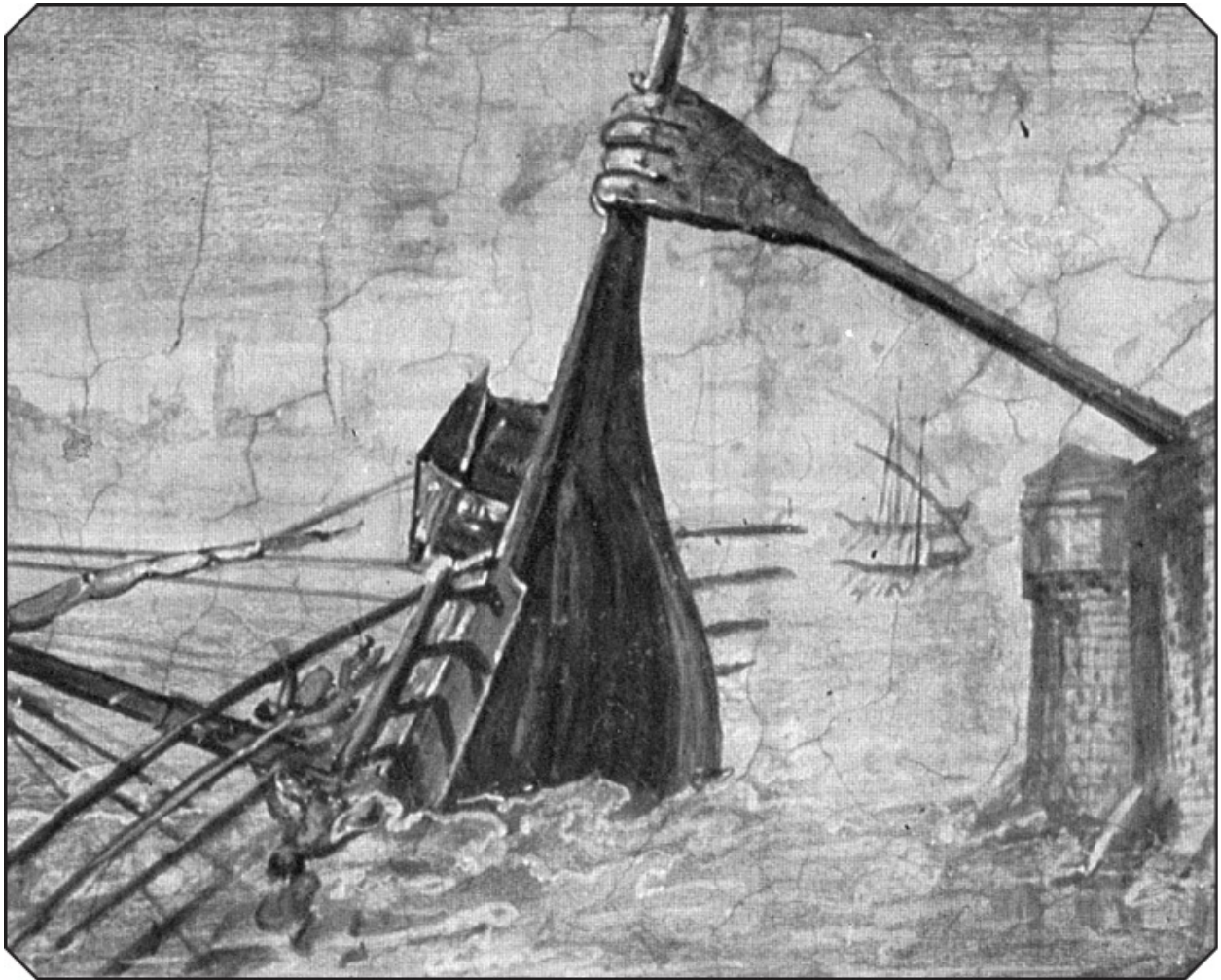
One such story recounts how a perplexed King Hiero was unable to empty rainwater from the hull of one of his ships. The King called upon Archimedes for assistance. Archimedes’ solution was to create a machine consisting of a hollow tube containing a spiral that could be turned by a handle at one end. When the lower end of the tube was placed into the hull and the handle turned, water was carried up the tube and out of the boat. The Archimedes Screw is still used as a method of irrigation in developing countries.”⁷

But, there was far more to Archimedes than that, as the events of 214 BC make astonishingly clear. It’s important to note the time frame, as it was when the Second Punic War (218–201 BC) was raging, between the empire of Rome and Carthage. Syracuse, notes Lamont Wood, “had been kept in the Roman camp by its ruling warlord for 55 prosperous years, peaceful years.”⁸

It was during this time that Archimedes worked on all manner of weird and wonderful projects. But, danger and turmoil were lurking just around the corner. Back to Lamont Wood: “That pro-Roman warlord died just about the time that a Carthagian general named Hannibal... was running wild on the Italian mainland

with a large force, wiping out one Roman army after another. Leaderless, Syracuse fell to an anti-Roman coup—and the Romans sent a large expedition to retake it.”⁹

And that’s when something fantastic and strange occurred.



Archimedes's mysterious giant claw. Giulio Parigi, 1599/1600, courtesy of Wikipedia Commons.

GIANT CLAWS AND IRON HANDS

The invading Roman hordes had a two-pronged approach to attack: by sea and by land. According to legend, the invading armies were repelled in a number of ways—ways that terrified and stunned the Romans. One was via what sounded very much like massive catapults, which had the ability to hurl huge rocks at approaching ships, thus sinking them quickly and drowning their crews as they violently impacted. There are also stories of land-based machines, of a poorly understood nature, grabbing Roman troops on the battlefield and flinging them through the air, breaking bones, pulverizing bodies, and killing them.

them through the air, breaking bones, pulverizing bodies, and killing them.

Even more fantastic were the giant-sized, crane-like machines that loomed into view from behind the city's walls, when concerted, sea-based attempts by the Romans were made to attack and overwhelm those defending Syracuse. They became known as the "Claw of Archimedes" and the "Iron Hand." The descriptions were not without a great deal of justification: the huge devices did indeed look like huge, metallic, robotic claws.¹⁰

It's known that the type of craft the Romans employed were formidable. Generally in excess of 100 feet in length, they typically weighed in at a hefty 100 tons. These crane-like creations of Archimedes, however, seemingly had no problem at all in sinking numerous Roman galleys by the careful, precision dropping of boulders directly onto them. Even more amazing, given the size and weight of the Roman craft, the cranes (if that's what they really were) had the ability to grab the galleys and haul them out of the sea in mighty fashion, sometimes partially and on other occasions wholly. Seizing the ships by the stern or the bow effectively meant they would be lifted near-vertically. It was something that ensured, when the galleys were held high, the crews would plunge to their deaths, unable to hang on as the giant, clanking machines tossed the ships around the sky. Not unlike giant Godzilla trashing cars and boats in the world of fictional, big-screen entertainment. Unfortunately, the tide ultimately turned against the people of Syracuse and the Romans ultimately triumphed. As for Archimedes, he died in 212 BC. His death came at the hands of an irate Roman soldier, while the siege of Syracuse that he, Archimedes, tried so valiantly to end, raged on.

This almost sci-fi-style imagery has inevitably provoked questions concerning how Archimedes developed this amazing arsenal of incredible weaponry. All of this brings us back to the matter of death rays.

ARCHIMEDES: IN CONTACT WITH ALIENS?

Some have suggested Archimedes's weapons had alien origins. Or that, at the very least, those same weapons were based upon extraterrestrial designs. Regardless of what one might think of such inflammatory claims, there's no denying that the History Channel's incredibly popular, long-running, series *Ancient Aliens* has exposed entire new generations to this very concept, as well as to a wider, broader one of ETs regularly visiting the Earth long ago—and on a large, worldwide scale, too. While promoting a January 2013 episode of the show titled "The Einstein Factor," the History Channel said: "Was Albert Einstein a genius? Or was he superhuman? Was his genius 'of this world,' or

was it ‘otherworldly?’ Is it possible, as Ancient Astronaut theorists believe, of an extraterrestrial connection to the scientific genius of famous historical figures such as Albert Einstein, Galileo, *Archimedes* [author’s emphasis], and Aristotle?”¹¹

In mere moments, *millions* of viewers were exposed to the idea that when it came to his fantastic creations, Archimedes may have had help. *Extraterrestrial help*. *Ancient Aliens* also addressed the matter of Archimedes’s death ray in an episode titled “Mysterious Devices,” which aired in June 2014. Jason Colavito notes that, “...the show suggests that Archimedes was ‘inspired’ by the alien god Zeus’ laser-beam thunderbolt death ray....”¹²

The problem, however, is that, as Colavito points out, despite *Ancient Aliens* suggesting a connection between Archimedes and laser-style weaponry devised by ETs who visited us countless centuries ago, the device attributed to Archimedes was of a very different kind. It was not a laser-based device at all.

“THE ROMAN FLEET WAS EITHER PARTIALLY OR WHOLLY CONSUMED”

In *De Temperamentis*, Greek philosopher Aelius Galenus wrote: “It is in this way, at least I think so, that Archimedes burnt the enemy’s vessels. For, by the help of a burning mirror, he may easily set fire to wool, hemp, wood, and, in short, to any thing [sic] dry and light.”¹³

Similarly, Sir David Brewster said, in 1819: “It appears, from the authority of Plutarch, that the ancients were acquainted with the power of concave mirrors to concentrate the solar rays, and to burn substances placed in their focus; and there is every reason to believe, that it was by a contrivance of this kind that the vestal fires were rekindled.”¹⁴

Although Brewster expressed some degree of skepticism that such a method would prove successful over long distances, he did state: “The concurring testimonies of several ancient authors sufficiently establish the general fact, that by a combination of mirrors, constructed by Archimedes, the Roman fleet was either partially or wholly consumed.”¹⁵

In other words, what Archimedes actually developed was not a laser or a plasma weapon of the kind seen in the pages of *The War of the Worlds*, or on *Aliens* or *Babylon 5*. Nor was it the type that was possibly created by Nikola Tesla and that interested the FBI, back in the 1980s—as we have seen. And it was not of the variety alluded to on *Ancient Aliens*, either. Although the scale of

the weapon Archimedes designed so long ago was impressive to the point of being almost *beyond* impressive (given the early era in which it surfaced), it actually worked on very simple principles. Anyone, on a hot, sunny day can take a mirror, reflect the Sun onto a chosen surface, and sit back and see what happens. Yes, we have to give significant dues and kudos to Archimedes for coming up with such a phenomenal, deadly device thousands of years ago. But, it's nothing that the man himself couldn't have designed and created on his own.

It's very difficult to prove old-time aliens *weren't* involved, *didn't* secretly meet with Archimedes, and *didn't* clandestinely share with him superior, otherworld weaponry. It's *not at all* difficult, however, to show that the principle behind the weapon required no high-tech, alien-style technology to achieve its destructive goal. We all know how dangerous the power of the Sun can be to our skin. And we all know how, when one carefully places a piece of clear glass over a patch of grass and it catches the light of the sun, in no time at all that very same patch can change into a raging forest fire of potentially disastrous proportions.

EVIDENCE AND ABSENCE

There is, however, one last and important point that needs to be made. Those who are *certain* that atomic wars did not occur in the past, point to the undeniable fact that we completely lack any definitive, 100-percent-irrefutable evidence that ancient and highly advanced technology—alien or otherwise—existed prior to the development of our civilization, and as it exists today, such as vimanas, missile silos, the remains of atomic weapons, and fortified bunkers built to survive massive firestorms and deadly radiation.

On the other hand, nothing has remained of that incredible Sun-reflecting “death ray that actually wasn't” that Archimedes undoubtedly created. Nor have any remains survived of those massive, galley-grabbing machines—the Iron Claws—that so terrified the Roman warriors who stormed Syracuse. Yet, we know they existed once.

Incredible, advanced technologies—developed eons ago by us—*have* indeed vanished, almost certainly forever. All we have left are ancient manuscripts and texts that describe them. But their once-existence is widely accepted, even by mainstream scientists and historians. That's pretty much where we are, too, with the stories of the atomic weapons of the gods—but that are largely *not* accepted

by anyone outside of the ancient astronaut research arena. It is no wonder why the matter of Archimedes and his amazing weapons polarizes researchers into those camps that loudly support the idea of ET intervention in their creation and those that scoff at such a scenario. Does absence of evidence equate to absence of ancient existence? It depends on which side of the fence you stand.

14

ELECTRICITY IN ANCIENT EGYPT

The story of Archimedes's death ray that really wasn't a death ray is not the only one that intrigues those in the ancient astronaut community, and particularly those who look to the past for surviving evidence of what may have been ET-inspired technology that could have been weaponized. In this chapter, we're talking about the curious claim that the ancients not only understood the nature of electricity, but may even have routinely employed it—and on a massive scale, too. It's a story that takes us to the heart of the Temple of Hathor, which can be found in what is termed the Dendera Temple Complex. It's located just a short distance from the Egyptian town of Dendera, from which the complex receives its name.

Excavations and studies of Egyptian history and lore show that a temple dedicated to the goddess Hathor—"originally a personification of the Milky Way, which was considered to be the milk that flowed from the udders of a heavenly cow"—has existed at Dendera for about four millennia.¹ There are references to an original temple, and to a rebuilding which took place during the Old Kingdom (the Third Dynasty through to the Sixth Dynasty, or about 2686–2181 BC). The temple, as it stands today, however, has origins dating back to the Graeco-Roman era, when Egypt was overrun by Alexander the Great.

SHEDDING LIGHT ON A MYSTERY

There is an enduring claim within the aforementioned ancient astronaut community that the dark, interior portions of the Temple of Hathor—as well as the pyramids of Egypt—could not have been built with the aid of flaming torches and candles, chiefly because those same portions lack any evidence of

soot, which is a by-product of burning torches and candles in enclosed environments. So, if the ancients didn't use such rudimentary and basic materials, what else might have been at their disposal? Here's where things get very controversial.

According to the History Channel's *Ancient Aliens*: "In Egypt you had different areas of specialty and Dendera was the area where the knowledge of the light-giving source was kept, and this secret knowledge was kept by the high priests. They were the only ones that were privy to this type of information, because Dendera was the special place where this specific knowledge was guarded and kept."²

Some have suggested the idea that numerous mirrors—carefully angled, to ensure the Sun's rays reached even the very darkest portions of both the Pyramids and the Temple of Hathor—may have been utilized. But, such a possibility, as plausible as it might seem at first glance, is highly unlikely, given that the Egyptians did not possess mirrors anywhere near the quality of those we have today. This brings us to something else. Something amazing—if it has validity, that is. How about huge, electric lights that had the ability to illuminate whole swathes of chambers and tunnels in the collective pyramids of Giza? These are questions that have been asked time and time again. The reason those questions have been asked is both simple and incredible.

ALIENS AND THE TEMPLE OF HATHOR

A number of the old reliefs present at the Temple of Hathor appear to show imagery of what look like gigantic light bulbs. We see what we are told is a priest handling what appears to be an 8-to 9-foot-long bulb, complete with a cable, no less. There seems to be electrical discharge, a filament, and even ionized fumes in evidence, too. Few would disagree that the entire thing seems to resemble some wacky, futuristic device of the kind one might expect to see in a 1950s-era sci-fi movie. That it can be found in the ancient Temple of Hathor, however, takes things to a very different level. According to some.

If the Egyptians did possess highly advanced electric lighting, then where did it suddenly spring from? Was it perhaps donated by generous aliens?

Tom Kenyon, sound shaman, sound healer, and teacher, claims to have had contact with extraterrestrials directly connected to the Temple of Hathor. He states:

The Hathors say that they are a group of interdimensional, intergalactic beings who were connected ancient Egypt through the Temples of the Goddess Hathor, as well as several other pre-history

cultures. In the late 1980's, I was “contacted” by them during meditation, and they began to instruct me in the vibratory nature of the cosmos, the use of sacred geometry as a means to stimulate brain performance, and in the use of sound to activate psycho-spiritual experiences.³

The following is a portion of just one purported message from the Hathors and provided to Kenyon:

We have been with you for a very long period of your evolution on this planet. We were with you in eons past—even in the forgotten days before any trace of us is known in your present written history. Our own nature is energetic and interdimensional. We originally came from another universe by way of Sirius which is a portal to your Universe, and from Sirius we eventually proceeded to your solar system and the etheric realms of Venus. In the past we have specifically worked with and through the Hathor fertility goddess of ancient Egypt.⁴

The way in which Kenyon secured his information on the Temple of Hathor sounds very similar—if not identical—to the way in which, in the early 20th century, the Indian mystic Pandit Subbaraya Sastry obtained his material on the high-tech vimanas of ancient India. So, we have an alleged connection between that old temple and visiting ETs, thousands of years ago. And we have claims of knowledge of electricity at the very place on which the Hathors were, according to Tom Kenyon, so focused. All very interesting, but what does it all prove? Does it prove anything? Can it prove anything?

AN ELECTRIFYING EXPLANATION

A careful study of the Egyptian “light bulb” controversy demonstrates that we need to tread very cautiously when it comes to endorsing it as evidence that the ancients (1) had a deep knowledge of electricity, (2) routinely employed it, and (3) may have obtained the knowledge from extraterrestrials.

For example, it is a complete and utter myth that the Pyramids of Egypt—and other impressive structures, such as the Temple of Hathor—lack evidence of soot caused by the burning of torches. There are many examples of soot stains. The problem is that the Internet has made the research community lazy. If the Internet says “no soot,” then that means no soot, right? Wrong. Soot is clearly in evidence in the burial chambers of the Red Pyramid of Dahschur. As it is at Dendera, too. Granted, there are other examples where soot is not in evidence. But, if the ancients *did* possess astounding knowledge of electricity and, as a result, created fantastic devices to illuminate the pyramids, then why should we see any soot at all? Why even bother to use even a few torches if one has widespread use of electricity?

As for how there can be an absence of soot in some of the massive constructions—and even in rooms and chambers that would have been incredibly difficult to negotiate without significant illumination—we don’t

incredibly difficult to negotiate without significant illumination—we don't necessarily have to fall back on the "Pharaohs had electricity" theory. Contrary to what many might assume, burning doesn't always result in soot. It all depends on what, precisely, is being burned to provide the illumination. The words of Reginald Engelbach and Somers Clarke, which surfaced way back in the 1930s—long before the electricity angle was creating sparks—make that very clear:

Many visitors to the monuments express surprise that the painting could have been carried out in the darkness of the tombs and in the dim light of the temples. The Egyptian lamp was of the simplest type, merely a wick floating in oil. It is not infrequently represented in the scenes in the tombs, where it usually takes the form of an open receptacle mounted on a tall foot which, in the smaller examples, can be grasped in the hand. In the pictures, there arise from the receptacle what we may assume to be wicks or flames, always curved over the top as if blown by a current of air.⁵

Then we get to the most important and relevant words of the pair: "The absence of smoke-blackening in the tombs of the kings is also no difficult explanation. If olive-oil is used, there is very little smoke, and a suitable covering over the lamp, for which various methods readily suggest themselves, would very easily prevent carbon being deposited on the ceiling."⁶

And we don't have to simply rely on the words of Engelbach and Clarke: Renditions of such lamps can be seen in many Egyptian reliefs. Frank Dörnenburg makes a good point, too:

The great chambers of the red pyramid, and the passages in the great Pyramid, also were built in full daylight. The whole time, until the last ceiling block was positioned years after the chamber was begun, all tasks like polishing and furnishing the walls and roof beams could be done in daylight. Why should there be soot in such constructions? In the pyramid age only very few construction projects needed artificial light, like the Djoser-labyrinth and the underground passage and chamber in Khufu's pyramid.⁷

WHEN A LIGHT BULB IS NOT A LIGHT BULB

So, if the presumed huge light bulb is not a light bulb, after all, then what might it be? An answer comes from looking at the history of Egyptian beliefs. First and foremost, a close look at the "filament" shows that, in reality, it's actually nothing of the sort: It's a snake. Even the eyes of the snake can be seen, if one takes the time to look closely. Evidently, so many choose not to do so. After all, why demolish a good story? Because it needs demolishing, that's why. To the Egyptians the snake was a very important entity. Consider the following on this very matter:

The Egyptians believed that before anything else existed there was a vast primordial sea of nothingness. They believed that the first thing to emerge from this sea was a lotus flower.

This is probably because the lotus closes at night and sinks underwater. In the morning it re-emerges and blooms again. It was believed that lotus flower then gave birth to the first God who was

often associated with the sun. This relief was done after the God Atum was merged with the sun God Ra and thus became Atum-Re. Atum the God who created everything else after this is actually represented as a snake.⁸

As for the “bulb” itself, in which the snake is encased, that’s quite explainable too, as Wim van den Dungen shows: “Despite the variety of deities, the Egyptians conceived the origin of the world as singular. Only one god (Atum) was responsible for the emergence of the universe as a bubble of air in the vast, limitless, inert ocean and everlasting darkness of the undifferentiated primordial waters (Nun) that existed before creation.”⁹

So, what we *really* have is a snake encased in a bubble, but that, to our eyes, resembles a giant-sized light bulb, complete with what resembles a modern-era filament. As for the “priest” handling the “bulb,” he is nothing of the sort. It’s actually the Egyptian goddess, Nun.

Electricity in ancient Egypt? Based on the flimsy evidence present at the Temple of Hathor, the answer has to be a decisive and unswerving *no*. That doesn’t mean the people of early Egypt were definitely not exposed to the types of technology that the ancient astronaut research community suggests it has been exposed to. Certainly, anomalies and the Pyramids go together hand-in-glove. What it does mean, however, is that if we are to make a case that certain technologies did exist during Egypt’s Old Kingdom and later—and particularly so those that could be weaponized, like electricity—we need to find something far more persuasive than millennia-old imagery of a snake inside a bubble.

15

AN ALIEN SECRET WEAPON?

As I mentioned in the Introduction, there is a distinct possibility that at least some highly advanced extraterrestrial technology was passed down to, inherited by, or even duplicated by us, elements of the human race. One perfect example of such admittedly controversial scenarios is a still-mysterious phenomenon that has become known as Greek Fire. It was a powerful, all-destructive cocktail used by the Byzantine Empire, which came into being in the year 303. Greek Fire instilled nothing but fear, dread, and death in those upon whom it was targeted. Imagine a huge flame-thrower-type device turning entire armies and craft into ash and burned remnants, and you'll have an idea of the concept of the science behind—and the mighty power of—Greek Fire.

Whereas the ancient existence of Greek Fire is not disputed in the slightest, its origins and makeup are most certainly steeped in riddles and enigmas, even to this very day. James Riddick Partington was an English chemist and the first president of the Society for History of Alchemy and Early Chemistry, which was established in 1937. Partington suggested that Greek Fire was “invented by chemists in Constantinople who had inherited the discoveries of the Alexandrian chemical school.”¹

It must be said, however, that the bulk of the data on Greek Fire suggests it was about 670 AD when it came into existence, during the period in which Constantine IV ruled. And it's largely thanks to a Byzantine historian and monk, Theophanes the Confessor, that we know of this amazing weapon, and of both its history and its deadly abilities. According to Theophanes, Greek Fire was the creation of just one solitary man, rather than of a group of people: Callinicus, a brilliant, Greek-speaking engineer from Baalbek, in Lebanon's Beqaa Valley, which is north of Damascus and northeast of Beirut.

Back in 1898, Michel M. Alouf wrote of Callinicus that

“it is probable that he was born about the beginning of the 7th century. He was a geometrician and a distinguished chemist.” Alouf had the following to say about Callinicus’ most famous and mysterious creation, too: “This inflammable substance was hurled by means of special machines. The damage that it caused was so great that if it struck a vessel it immediately consumed it.”²

As far as can be determined, Greek Fire was used primarily in naval battles by the Byzantine Empire, as it sought to defend its capital city of Constantinople from invading Muslim Arabs—specifically because it had the terrifying ability to light up the ocean waters in spectacularly Armageddon-like fashion, thus condemning enemy sailors to horrific, fiery deaths. In that sense, it sounds astonishingly like modern-day napalm, the likes of which was used at the height of the Vietnam War. All of this prompts an important question: From where did Callinicus and those Constantinople-based chemists get their ideas that led to the creation of such a notable weapon?

A WEAPON WORTHY OF THE GODS

Is it feasible that both the chemists of Constantinople and Callinicus stumbled upon the hidden secrets of ET-originated Greek Fire? Let’s go with that inflammatory theory and see where it leads us. On this very issue it’s important we must remember that Callinicus hailed from Baalbek. Why? Because it’s a historic place steeped in legend and lore relating to millennia-old alien visitations, including those of the Annunaki—at least, according to the research of Zechariah Sitchin.

Baalbek just happens to be home to an ancient quarry housing the so-called “Stone of the Pregnant Woman.” It’s a massive stone block weighing in at an incredible 1,000.12 tons. A second block, exceeding the weight of the more famous “Stone of the Pregnant Woman” by roughly 240 tons, was found in the 1990s. Then, in 2014, a third huge stone was found. Its weight is estimated to be no less than 1,650 tons, making it the largest and heaviest stone ever fashioned in recorded human history.

The History Channel show *Ancient Aliens* notes that at this particular site “stand the ruins of Heliopolis built in the fourth century BC by Alexander the Great to honor Zeus. But beneath the Corinthian columns and remnants of both Greek and Roman architecture lie the ruins of a site that is much, much older. According to archaeologists it dates back nearly 9,000 years. The ancient city of Baalbek, named after the early Canaanite deity Baal.”³

Ancient Aliens continues: “Archaeological surveys have revealed that the

enormous stone foundation that lies at the base of the site dates back tens of thousands of years, but even more significant to ancient astronaut theorists is their belief that the colossal stone platform may once have served as a landing pad for space travelers.”⁴

Zechariah Sitchin said of the Baalbek controversy:

The enigmas surrounding the site and the colossal stone blocks do not include one puzzle—where were those stone blocks quarried; because at a stone quarry about two miles away from the site, one of those 1,100-ton blocks is still there—its quarrying unfinished.... The quarry is in a valley, a couple of miles from the site of the “ruins.” This means that in antiquity, someone had the capability and technology needed for quarrying, cutting and shaping colossal stone blocks in the quarry—then lifting the stone blocks up and carrying them to the construction site, and there not just let go and drop the stone block, but place them precisely in the designated course.⁵

As for who that “someone” was, Sitchin was in no doubt: “The great stone platform was indeed the first Landing Place of the Anunnaki gods on Earth, built by them before they established a proper spaceport. It was the only structure that had survived the Flood, and was used by Enki and Enlil as the post-Diluvial headquarters for the reconstruction of the devastated Earth.”⁶

Also on the ET front, we have the following from a 2015 book, *The Young Investigator’s Guide to Ancient Aliens*. The book (which has provoked lively comments in the “review” section at [Amazon.com](https://www.amazon.com)) poses a controversial question: “Could Greek Fire have been a type of advanced alien technology given to Constantine to ensure the success of the Roman Empire?”⁷

FANNING THE FLAMES OF WARFARE

Let’s now take a much deeper look at the phenomenon of Greek Fire. It was, beyond any shadow of doubt, a formidable and fierce phenomenon. Ancient, full-color paintings show Byzantine warriors sailing the high seas on warships equipped with large, bronze cylinders positioned at their bow and stern, out of which the fiery mixture was violently propelled at the enemy. And while the opposing forces were dying in agony from its effects—their armadas destined and doomed to sink beneath the waves—the Byzantine soldiers were forced to hide behind massive, iron shields that were installed on their ships, always fearful of a potential, wind-driven blowback that might disastrously fry them, too.

It wasn’t just ships and troops that Byzantine soldiers had their sights set on. In a very odd fashion, Greek Fire could be ignited by water. This led the Byzantine forces to often direct Greek Fire not just at enemy ships but at the sea water in their immediate vicinity—before quickly exiting the area themselves, of

course. Even odder, the only things that could extinguish Greek Fire were said to be urine, vinegar, and sand.

It's important, too, to note that we are not talking about the use of Greek Fire in minor, occasional skirmishes. No, not at all. Granted, the Byzantine Navy was very fearful of overusing it, lest their enemies might come to learn of its composition and then successfully replicate it for themselves. Such a scenario would have been beyond disastrous. Fortunately for the Byzantines, that nightmarish situation did not come to pass. Nevertheless, we see evidence of death on massive scales whenever and wherever Greek Fire was deployed.

Barely a handful of years after its introduction by Callinicus, Greek Fire was used against Muslim forces, whose losses in term of manpower in one, solitary confrontation were in excess of *30 thousand*. Imagine the sheer power and enormity of a weapon that could wipe out not just enemy personnel but *entire armies*, and in barely no time at all—not even enough time for the foe to take cover or to escape its deadly, inferno-like wrath.

Then, in the period from 717 to 718 there occurred an assault on Constantinople by Caliph Sulayman. It was a most unwise decision on the caliph's part. His entire Muslim fleet was destroyed in a blanket of deadly fire, as he hot-footed it (maybe even literally) out of the area, clearly aware that his regular weaponry was nowhere near a match for Greek Fire. The caliph learned his lesson the hard way—as did his thousands of men. And it should be noted that Greek Fire was instrumental in ensuring that the so-called Siege of Constantinople didn't end in disaster for the Byzantine Empire.

“IT LOOKED LIKE A DRAGON FLYING THROUGH THE AIR”

Moving on, we have a fascinating account of how such technology was used in the Seventh Crusade, which ran from 1248 to 1254, under the leadership of King Louis IX of France. The story can be found in *The Memoirs of the Lord of Joinville*, penned in the 1200s by the man himself:

It happened one night, whilst we were keeping night-watch over the tortoise-towers, that they brought up against us an engine called a perronel, [which they had not done before] and filled the sling of the engine with Greek fire. When that good knight, Lord Walter of Cureil, who was with me, saw this, he spoke to us as follows: “Sirs, we are in the greatest peril that we have ever yet been in. For, if they set fire to our turrets and shelters, we are lost and burnt; and if, again, we desert our defenses which have been entrusted to us, we are disgraced; so none can deliver us from this peril save God alone. My opinion and advice therefor is: that every time they hurl the fire at us, we go down on our elbows and knees, and beseech Our Lord to save us from this danger.”...

So soon as they flung the first shot, we went down on our elbows and knees, as he had instructed us; and their first shot passed between the two turrets, and lodged just in front of us, where they had

been raising the dam. Our firemen were all ready to put out the fire; and the Saracens, not being able to aim straight at them, on account of the two pent-house wings which the King had made, shot straight up into the clouds, so that the fire-darts fell right on top of them.⁸

GREEK FIRE GOES DARK

History had shown that Greek Fire was not destined to last. Its secrets vanished as quickly and as mysteriously as they had first surfaced. Could that same vanishing act have been by design? It seems unlikely. After all, it was a central part of the Byzantine arsenal—maybe even *the* most important component of all. And it would have remained so for those who survived the eventual collapse of the empire. Could the secret of this fatal elixir of fire have got lost accidentally, perhaps when those who knew how to create it lost their lives and took the secrets with them to the grave? Was the “recipe” hidden away somewhere? Does it remain hidden, to this very day? Maybe, it was a combination of more than a few factors, but all with one major concern at their hearts: a need to ensure that no-one else ever learned how to create and utilize Greek Fire.

There’s no doubt that word of Greek Fire and its deadly power spread far and wide, which prompted other nations and forces to try and create their own versions. Not a single one of them ever came anywhere near to perfecting something along the lines of the power of Greek Fire, however. All we can say for sure is that when the Byzantine Empire came to its end—in 1453, at the hands of the Ottoman Empire—the true and definitive Greek Fire was no more.

Those skeptical or doubtful of the idea that aliens may have been responsible for the creation of Greek Fire would likely suggest we fail to give our ancestors the credit they deserve for creating such weaponry—on their own and without any kind of otherworldly intervention whatsoever. That may very well be the case; certainly it’s the most likely and obvious explanation. On the other hand, the threads that link Callinicus to allegedly Annunaki-dominated Baalbek suggest we should at least remain open-minded on the possibility that this brilliant man had help in perfecting a deadly weapon from...something else. Something from faraway. Something not even human.

16

FROM ATOMIC WAR TO ICE AGE

Surely the most controversial aspect of this story of extraterrestrial-driven atomic war in ancient times is the theory that the all-destructive weaponry of reckless ETs provoked nothing less than the commencement of the last Ice Age. If such a scenario sounds like wild science fiction—well, yes, it does. But does that make it wrong? That’s the important question we need to keep firmly in our mind, as we delve into the next portion of this story. There is a natural assumption on the part of many people to think that if the unthinkable occurs—namely, global atomic war—it will transform our planet into a scalding hot, Hell-like nightmare. Certainly, there’s no disputing the fact that if the worst-case scenario does one day occur, the *initial* effects will, without doubt, parallel something straight out of the traditional imagery of Satan’s fiery underworld.

When, for example, the Japanese city of Hiroshima was bombed on August 6, 1945, the detonation of the bomb—dubbed *Little Boy*—resulted in a blast equivalent to approximately 16 kilotons of TNT. Around one-square mile of Hiroshima was flattened to the point of almost complete destruction. Huge, raging fires extended in all directions for around five square miles. About 70,000 people lost their lives due to the phenomenal blast and the subsequent firestorm. And, of course, there was that huge atomic cloud of death that loomed ominously and high above the ruined, burning city.

Taking all of the above into consideration, it’s very easy to understand how and why people would assume that in an atomic apocalypse our world would rapidly become one of hellish proportions. In the long term, however, the situation might prove to be extremely different and the exact opposite. Welcome to the disturbing concept of what is called a “nuclear winter.”

THE COLDEST WAR OF ALL

In 2000, Mikhail Gorbachev, the former Soviet premier—who, 30 years ago, and along with U.S. President Ronald Reagan, sought to bring the Cold War to a close—said:

In the 1980s, you warned about the unprecedented dangers of nuclear weapons and took very daring steps to reverse the arms race. Models made by Russian and American scientists showed that a nuclear war would result in a nuclear winter that would be extremely destructive to all life on Earth; the knowledge of that was a great stimulus to us, to people of honor and morality, to act in that situation.”¹

So, what, exactly, is a nuclear winter, and what might its connection be to ancient atomic warfare fought by extraterrestrials? Let’s see. We’ll begin with the aforementioned decade of the 1980s, which was when the concept—and the doom-filled implications—of a nuclear winter really began to take shape on a large scale.

Today’s atomic weapons have the ability to obliterate entire cities and millions of people in seconds. Compared to atomic weapons of the 21st century, the bombs dropped on Hiroshima and Nagasaki are mere tinkertoys. Bringing worldwide civilization to an end is something that is all too easily within our grasp, should we be so foolish to one day go down that nightmarish path. But, it’s not just the immediate effects of an atomic war that we have to be concerned about. There are the long-term effects, too. Yes, trying to protect oneself from both the initial blast and the soon-to-be-everywhere deadly radiation would be absolutely paramount to one’s survival. There is, however, something else to be aware of.

Such would be the massive scale of destruction in an atomic war, millions upon millions of tons of dust, dirt, soot, and the ash-like remains of probably five or six billion people, buildings, and more would be sucked into the huge, great, firestorms erupting all across the quickly shattering globe. In no time at all, the dense, cloudy, worldwide masses would quickly reach the stratosphere, which is situated about 6 to 8 miles above the planet’s surface. And that’s when the irradiated and burned survivors of the war would have something else to deal with. As if billions dead and killer-radiation weren’t enough to have on one’s plate.

Such would be the almost-unfathomable amount of sooty materials quickly overwhelming the planet’s entire stratosphere, we would see a sudden and devastating change in temperatures. We’re not talking about the temperature merely dropping. We’re talking about it *plummeting*—as in, almost off the scale, as the rays and heat of the sun become systematically blocked out, all as a result

of our stupidity and recklessness.

“LONG-TERM ATMOSPHERIC CONSEQUENCES”

In 1985, the National Research Council published a groundbreaking report titled *The Effects on the Atmosphere of a Major Nuclear Exchange*. Its conclusions, which were prepared by the Committee on the Atmospheric Effects of Nuclear Explosions, were chilling and included the following words:

The realization that a nuclear exchange would be accompanied by the deposition into the atmosphere of particulate matter is not new. However, the suggestion that the associated attenuation of sunlight might be so extensive as to cause severe drops in surface air temperatures and other major climatic effects in areas that are far removed from target zones is of rather recent origin.²

The committee also noted that “the massive species extinctions of 65 million years ago were part of the aftermath of the lofting of massive quantities of particulates resulting from the collision of a large meteor with the earth.”³ A clear warning that by engaging in atomic warfare on a planetary scale, we risk going the same way as the dinosaurs—all as a result of significant changes to the planet’s temperature.

We also have this from the committee:

The consequences of any such changes in atmospheric state would have to be added to the already sobering list of relatively well-understood consequences of nuclear war.... Long-term atmospheric consequences imply additional problems that are not easily mitigated by prior preparedness and that are not in harmony with any notion of rapid postwar restoration of social structure. They also create an entirely new threat to populations far removed from target areas, and suggest the possibility of additional major risks for any nation that itself initiates use of nuclear weapons, even if nuclear retaliation should somehow be limited.⁴

“MASSIVE CLIMATE CHANGE AND EXTINCTION OF SPECIES”

In light of all the above, to what extent would the Earth’s temperature be lowered? A chilling (no pun intended) statement comes from Dr. Alan Robock, a professor of climatology in the department of environmental sciences at Rutgers University. He says: “A minor nuclear war (such as between India and Pakistan or in the Middle East), with each country using 50 Hiroshima-sized atom bombs as airbursts on urban areas, could produce climate change unprecedented in recorded human history. This is only 0.03% of the explosive power of the current global arsenal.”⁵

Consider carefully, Dr. Robock’s words. He makes it very clear the survivors of an atomic war would experience “climate change unprecedented in recorded human history.” And all this with only 0.03 percent of the world’s atomic

weapons being used. Imagine, then, the effects if *all* of the remaining, *massive* percentage was used—and not just in the India-Pakistan area, or in the Middle East, but just about everywhere. It's not at all inconceivable that we would see our world plunged into nothing less than a full-blown Ice Age, never mind just a nuclear winter. There are precedents for this.⁶

Robock, for example, notes the matter of the demise of those mighty creatures that ruled the planet during the Jurassic era:

65,000,000 years ago an asteroid or comet smashed into the Earth in southern Mexico. The resulting dust cloud, mixed with smoke from fires, blocked out the Sun, killing the dinosaurs, and starting the age of mammals. This Cretaceous-Tertiary (K-T) extinction may have been exacerbated by massive volcanism in India at the same time. This teaches us that large amounts of aerosols in Earth's atmosphere have caused massive climate change and extinction of species. The difference with nuclear winter is that the K-T extinction could not have been prevented.⁷

Moving on to more modern times, there's the matter of what has become known as the "year without a summer."

WHEN TEMPERATURES PLUMMET

In 1816, something very strange and ominous occurred across the planet: Temperatures dropped by around 1.3 degrees Fahrenheit. That may not sound like a lot, but it was enough to cause significant problems, which bordered upon catastrophic, particularly so across much of the Earth's northern hemisphere, which is defined as anywhere and everywhere north of the equator. It was a situation that had its origins as far back as the 1300s. That's when the Earth was subjected to what has become known as the Little Ice Age. Although certainly nowhere on the scale of previous ice ages, it still proved to be calamitous for the people who were forced to endure it.

The Little Ice Age, a term created by a Dutch geologist named François Émile Matthes (1874–1948), was a period of more than a few centuries that resulted in noticeable fluctuations of temperature, which, having begun in the 14th century, extended to midway through the 19th century. Much of North America was affected, as was Europe, to the extent that from the commencement of the 15th century to the 18th century, London, England's famous River Thames froze solid on no less than two dozen occasions. In 1683, the huge river was frozen for no less a period than an incredible *two months*. Norway, Holland, and Iceland were particularly hit hard, too.

But what was it that provoked such disastrous, cold temperatures, ones that led to famine and death on a large scale? The U.S. government's National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA) offers the following:

“Climate data obtained from trees, ice cores, marine sediment and historical documents indicate 1816 was part of a mini ice age that lasted from 1400 to around 1860. During this time lower solar output produced harsh winters, shorter growing seasons and drier climates which were blamed for a host of human suffering and crop failures such as the Irish Potato Famine.”⁸

But, other things were afoot, too, as NOAA makes very clear:

Another possible cause was the eruption of the Tambora volcano on the island of Soembawa in Indonesia on April 15th 1815. The eruption lasted one week and rumbled for 3 months. The mountain elevation dropped from 14,000 feet to 9000 feet, killed close to 10,000 people on the island and another 80,000 people would eventually die from starvation and diseases related to the eruption. Tambora was one of the largest recorded eruptions with estimates of 1.7 million tons of dust put into the air equaling 6 million atomic bombs. The theory is that the dust reached the Northern Hemisphere during 1816 reducing solar output.⁹

Eileen Marguet’s poem vividly portrays the almost-apocalyptic situation that confronted the people of 1816:

It didn’t matter whether your farm was large or small.
It didn’t matter if you had a farm at all.
Cause everyone was affected when water didn’t run.
The snow and frost continued without the warming sun.
One day in June it got real hot and leaves began to show.
But after that it snowed again and wind and cold did blow.
The cows and horses had no grass, no grain to feed the chicks.
No hay to put aside that time, just dry and shriveled sticks.
The sheep were cold and hungry and many starved to death,
Still waiting for the warming sun to save their labored breath.
The kids were disappointed, no swimming, such a shame.
It was in 1816 that summer never came.¹⁰

As all of the above demonstrates, the plunging of the earth into a cold, icy state is something that led to the demise of the dinosaurs, caused havoc and mayhem for the people of the 14th to 19th centuries, and would result in near-unimaginable hardships for us, today, in the event that atomic war might one day occur.

“THE REASONS FOR THESE LARGE SWINGS IN CLIMATE CHANGE ARE NOT YET WELL UNDERSTOOD”

Science and history have both demonstrated that Ice Ages have certainly occurred—and up to recent times, too, as the story of the Little Ice Age

demonstrates. Theories abound, however, with regard to what, exactly, causes them. Massive volcanic eruptions, strikes by huge meteorites and comets, and changes in the levels of methane and carbon dioxide in the atmosphere, have all been offered up as potential candidates. What we do know for sure, however, is that over the course of the last one million years alone, there have been more than a handful of glacial events, specifically in the northern hemisphere, and of varying degrees of harshness.

About 650,000 years ago the Earth was engulfed by massive amounts of ice, with gigantic sheets extending from what is, today, the American Midwest to central Europe. It was a turbulent time for the planet and for the early, primitive humans and wild animals that lived in that era. And it was a long spell of time, too: The glacial period lasted for around 50,000 years.

Successive ice ages occurred, of varying lengths and frequency, with the most recent true Ice Age having reached its end about 11,500 years ago, but having reached its peak roughly about 18,000 to 16,000 years ago. And it wasn't just the colder, northern parts of what are today Europe, Russia, and North America that were badly affected. Evidence exists to show that New Zealand suffered, too, as did portions of South America, including the Andes of Chile.

As staff at the San Diego-based University of California—a focal point for research into Ice Age history and development—note: “The reasons for these large swings in climate change are not yet well understood.”¹¹

“THEY WERE SIMPLY FROZEN SOLID WHERE THEY STOOD”

You will remember that the very earliest of Americans—the Clovis people of New Mexico—disappeared more than 10,000 years ago, and in a fashion that remains unresolved by historians, archaeologists, and climatologists to this day. There was, as we have also seen, the violent event that led Allen West and James Kennett to opine that a comet slammed into the Earth, causing incredible planet-wide calamities close to 13,000 years ago. What is particularly intriguing, however, is the way in which, as this particular era came to its end, we see evidence of sudden, out-of-the-blue, and massive drops in temperatures on equally massive scales. And, when I say “sudden,” I mean almost instantaneously. This is something that Art Bell and Whitley Strieber picked upon. The pair said, of the mysterious deaths of huge numbers of mammoths in portions of Alaska and Siberia, and during this period:

The sudden freezing that killed these animals required much more than a bad storm. It required a storm that was capable of delivering unprecedented levels of extreme cold to the surface and doing it so suddenly that the animals which were caught placidly grazing, did not even have time to look

up.... To all appearances they were simply frozen solid where they stood without enough warning to do more than raise their heads.¹²

One might very well ask: What kind of storm could have frozen untold numbers of large, powerful animals in almost lightning speed? Moreover, the fact that, as their frozen forms demonstrate, many were actually grazing at the times of their deaths suggests strongly that something massive and powerful swept over them in an extremely short period and to a devastating degree—even to the point where the mammoths were blissfully unaware of their fates until it was all too late and all too phenomenally quickly.

Could we, perhaps, be looking at glacial periods, ice ages, and large-scale deaths, extinctions, and disappearances, all resulting from something akin to ancient, worldwide, nuclear winters? Ones of a kind that, in the future, we might also give birth to? Such a situation is not at all implausible. Consider the following from *Nuclear Darkness*, in relation to the destruction we would likely provoke, today, in a worldwide, atomic war and particularly so when the dreaded nuclear winter hits with full force:

The resulting nuclear darkness would cause rapid cooling of more than 20° C (36° F) over large areas of North America and of more than 30° C (54° F) over much of Eurasia. Daily minimum temperatures would fall below freezing in the largest agricultural areas of the Northern Hemisphere for a period of between one to three years. *Average global surface temperatures would become colder than those experienced 18,000 years ago at the height of the last Ice Age.* [author's emphasis]¹³

What goes around, it seems, just might come around, too. Could we make the very same mistakes as ancient ETs may have done—namely, plunge our planet into a catastrophic state of nuclear winter and a new Ice Age? If it happened once (or even twice or more), it could happen again. But, this time, with us at the helm, rather than warring aliens.

17

MARS ATTACKS

One of the most fascinating—and certainly one of the most controversial—theories concerning the matter of ancient atomic war is that which posits a connection between the Armageddon-like events on Earth and certain issues relative to the planet Mars. Of those who have addressed this matter, one is Chris H. Hardy, who holds a doctorate in ethno-psychology. A cognitive scientist and former researcher at Princeton’s Psychophysical Research Laboratories, Hardy’s work suggests “the nuclear bombing of five cities of the Jordan plain, including Sodom and Gomorrah” led to “the destruction of the Sumerian civilization and the Anunnakis’ own civilization on Earth, including their space port in the Sinai.” Hardy has also explored the possibility of the Anunnaki having once had “bases” on Mars, which adds an entirely new dimension to the situation.¹

As Hardy’s book notes:

The Anunnaki came to Earth from the planet Nibiru seeking gold to repair their ozone layer. Using genetic engineering, they created modern humanity to do their mining work and installed themselves as our kings and our gods. Anunnaki god Enki had a fatherly relationship with the first two humans. Then Enlil, Enki’s brother, took over as Commander of Earth, instating a sole-god theocracy and a war against the clan of Enki and humanity for spoiling the Anunnaki bloodlines through interbreeding. This shift imposed a blackout not only of the very human nature of the Anunnaki “gods” but also of humanity’s own ancient past on Earth....

Two of Enlil’s attacks against the Enki clan and humanity are described in the stories of the Deluge and the Tower of Babel. His final attempt, after coercing the Assembly of the Gods into voting yes, was *the nuclear bombing of 5 cities of the Jordan plain* [author’s emphasis], including Sodom and Gomorrah, which resulted in the destruction of the Sumerian civilization and the Anunnakis’ own civilization on Earth, including their space port in the Sinai.²

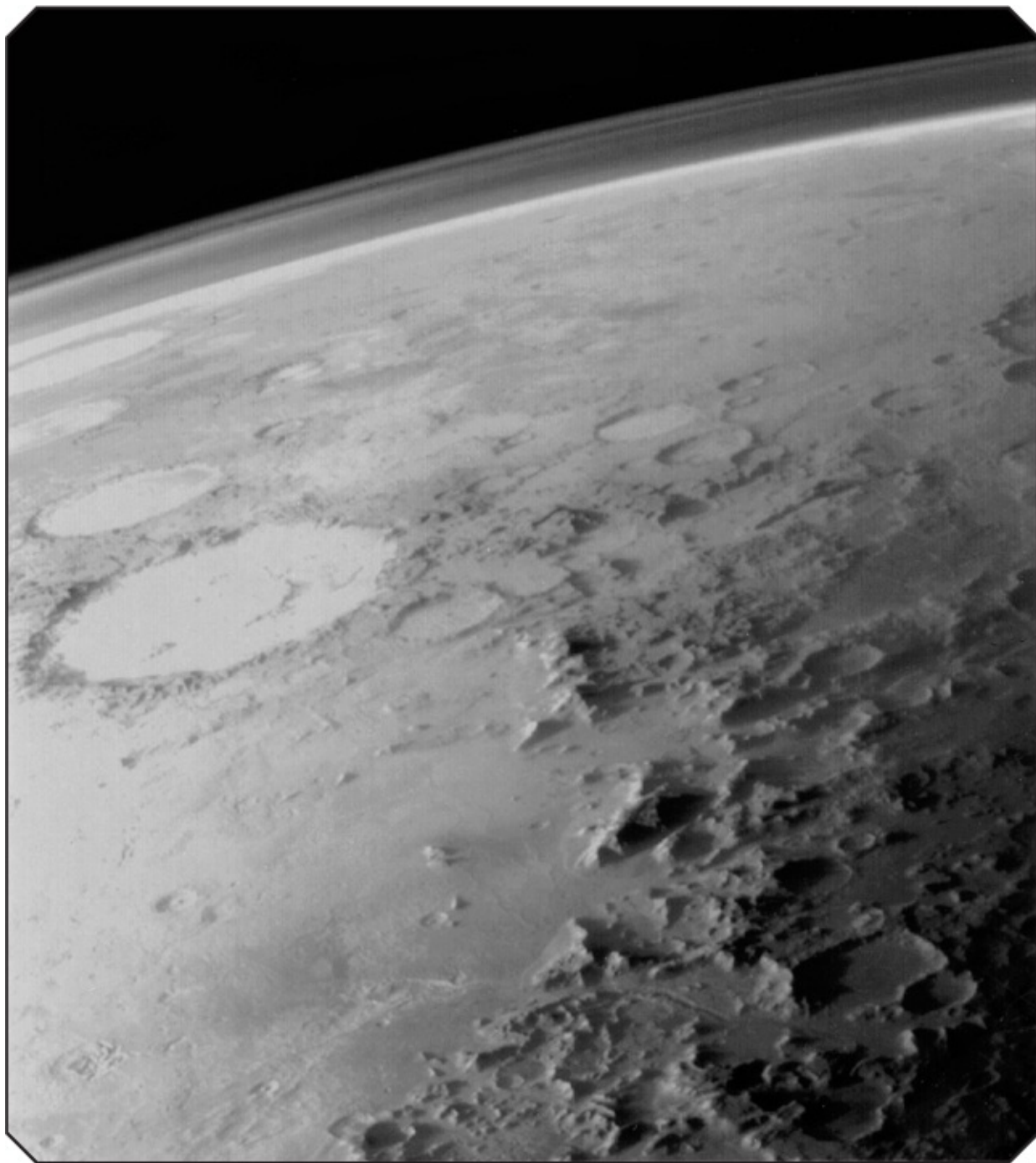
But, why Mars? What’s so special about it? And why should it be tied to the matter of the cataclysmic events alleged to have occurred on Earth thousands of years ago? Two reasons: (1) evidence of massive, destructive events on Mars.

and (2) the so-called Face on Mars. There's no doubt that, as the Martian landscape demonstrates, at some point in its past the planet was subjected to incredible bombardment. But, by what? Natural phenomena? Anunnaki turning on Anunnaki—even on Mars, never mind just at sites like Sumer, Sodom, and Gomorrah? Or indigenous Martians doing likewise? Let's have a look at the data relative to this particularly thorny issue.

SCARRING THE SURFACE OF MARS

The late Mac Tonnie was someone who researched extensively on Martian anomalies and the planet's ravaged and scarred landscape, a subject I interviewed Tonnie about on several occasions. Of the more down-to-earth, but still majorly controversial, theories, Tonnie said:

Astronomer Tom Van Flandern has proposed that Mars was once the moon of a tenth planet that literally exploded in the distant past. If so, then the explosion would have had severe effects on Mars, probably rendering it uninhabitable. That's once rather apocalyptic scenario. Another is that Mars' atmosphere was destroyed by the impact that produced the immense Hellas Basin. Both ideas are fairly heretical by current standards; mainstream planetary science is much more comfortable with Mars dying a slow, prolonged death. Pyrotechnic collisions simply aren't intellectually fashionable—despite evidence that such things are much more commonplace than we'd prefer.³



The ravaged surface of Mars. NASA, 1976, courtesy of Wikipedia.

Is it possible, however, that much of the destruction we see on Mars was, in some fashion, connected to alleged atomic war on Earth? This question leads us to a phenomenon that, within the field of Mars-based anomalies, has become known as the “D&M Pyramid.” As its name suggests, it’s a somewhat-pyramid-shaped feature on the Martian landscape, specifically in an area of Mars called

Cydonia. And it's huge: approximately 1 by 1.6 miles. For many, the pyramid is evidence of two things in particular: (1) the presence of intelligent life on Mars in the past, now likely extinct or possibly living deep underground, in myriad tunnels and fortified caverns; and (2) a connection between the several, alleged pyramids of Mars and those of Egypt. As for the name, it is taken from two computer imaging specialists, Vincent DiPietro and Gregory Molenaar, who discovered it, in 1976.

Rather notably, Mac Tonnies was quite open to the possibility that certain extensive damage done to the pyramid may *not* have been due to the likes of an asteroid. He seriously speculated on the possibility of an ancient war having occurred on Mars. Tonnies conceded that far more work needed to be done in this area, if one was to even begin to make a case that came anywhere near solid. Nevertheless, he said: “[The D&M Pyramid] is swollen and cracked, as if once molten. Despite this, no signs of volcanism are apparent. An unknown dark, sooty material has settled into fine-scale fractures, with a thick concentration near what researchers have referred to as a ‘domed uplift,’ thought by some to represent *an ancient internal explosion*. [author’s emphasis]”⁴

Tonnies also said that of this “domed uplift” that “early speculation by [Mars researchers] Richard Hoagland and John Brandenburg raised the possibility that the domed uplift...is the result of ‘explosive penetration.’”⁵

Tonnies posed a notable question to me: “Could the D&M Pyramid have been deliberately destroyed from within by some ancient act of sabotage or act of war?”⁶

Tonnies provided a potential answer to his question: “Brandenburg, a plasma physicist and coauthor, with Monica Rix Paxson, of *Dead Mars, Dying Earth*, estimates that *a one-ton kiloton nuclear explosion* [author’s emphasis] could account for the damage visibly seen...assuming the deforming event was of an artificial nature.”⁷

And Tonnies wasn't finished: “Unlike other formations in Cydonia, the D&M shows evidence of *having been melted*. [author’s emphasis] The terrain around the apparent fifth buttress is chaotic and spotted with enigmatic dark areas.... Additionally, Mark Carlotto has noted that there appears to be a dark material oozing out of the area associated with the domed uplift. This is consistent with an internal explosion.”⁸

“PENETRATING MISSILES” ON THE RED PLANET

Bruce Rux, who has also studied this controversy, has made similar observations. He says that “the substantial apparent impact damage on many of Mars’ surface structures, would lend credence to the biblical ‘war in the heavens.’ These include an extremely dramatic hole, one thousand feet in diameter, in Cydonia’s D&M Pyramid, with structural and surface damage and debris, looking very much like it was caused by explosive penetration.”⁹

Rux also comments on how photos of the pyramid appear to show “clear impacts on the pyramid, with ejecta, high toward the top and lower down on the flank of its eastern face; the violence of the higher impact had thrown debris clearly over onto the western face.”¹⁰ In his view, we are talking about “penetrating missiles” being the cause of the huge amount of damage.¹¹

Zecharia Sitchin was also someone who took note of a potential Martian connection. When the Anunnaki allegedly made their initial and tentative approaches to the Earth, said Sitchin, “They could have surveyed Earth by landing on it, as we have done on our Moon. Indeed, their landing on Mars cannot be ruled out as we read texts dealing with the space voyages from Nibiru to Earth.”¹²

MARS’ MYSTERIOUS “FACE”

This all brings us to yet another huge, Martian anomaly. It has become known as the “Face on Mars.” Like the D&M Pyramid, it’s also found in Cydonia. It’s all thanks to the National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA) that we know of its existence, even though NASA rules out any and all possibilities of it being artificial and intelligently crafted. Roughly three kilometers by one and a half in size, it all but jumps out from the surface of the planet, entrancing people with its eerily human-appearing visage. Photographed by NASA’s *Viking 1* on July 25, 1976, it has provoked furious debate, chiefly with regard to what it represents: an ancient, natural mesa that just happens to resemble a face, or a carved face created by ancient aliens.

On this latter point, the fact is that some researchers, such as Mac Tonnies, noticed a superficial similarity between the Face on Mars and the famous Sphinx of Egypt. As Tonnies noted, this led to near-endless debate in relation to whether or not there is some sort of connection between the Earth and Mars that, today, we have no real knowledge of; the astonishing truth having been lost and/or forgotten thousands of years ago. Maybe even tens of thousands of years ago.

CYDONIANS, UTOPIANS, AND ATOMIC ATTACKS

In late 2014, there was a new development in this affair. Going back to John Brandenburg, it's worth noting that in November 2014 he became the subject of significant, worldwide media coverage, when he went public with some amazing revelations and theories; ones that have a direct relevance to the theme of this book. On November 21, the UK's *Daily Mail* newspaper reported the following, under the extremely eye-catching title of "Ancient Martian civilization was wiped out by nuclear bomb-wielding aliens—and they could attack Earth next, claims physicist."¹³

The *Mail*'s Jonathan O'Callaghan said: "If you're planning to go to the 2014 Annual Fall Meeting of the American Physical Society in Illinois this Saturday, you might be in for a bit of a surprise with the final talk of the day."¹⁴ To say the least. "Because that's when plasma physicist Dr. John Brandenburg will present his theory that an ancient civilization on Mars was wiped out by a nuclear attack from another alien race. In his bizarre theory, Dr. Brandenburg says ancient Martians known as Cydonians and Utopians were massacred in the attack—and evidence of the genocide can still be seen today."¹⁵

Brandenburg, while discussing his theory, offered the following words:

The Martian surface is covered with a thin layer of radioactive substances including uranium, thorium and radioactive potassium—and this pattern radiates from a hot spot on Mars. A nuclear explosion could have sent debris all around the planet.... Taken together, the data requires that the hypothesis of Mars as the site of an ancient planetary nuclear massacre, must now be considered.¹⁶

18

SCOTLAND'S VITRIFIED FORTS

It's one thing to discuss and dissect the matter of atomic strikes in the likes of Libya, Egypt, Jordan, and Iraq. It is, however, quite another thing to suggest that something of a very similar nature may have occurred in the United Kingdom. And, yet, when we go looking, we find something intriguing and notable. And relevant, too. Welcome to the strange world of what are known as vitrified forts. Although vitrified forts are largely found in Scotland, a few have been identified in the north of England and in Ireland, too. And it's not just the UK that can boast of being home to such curious creations. Although certainly far less in number outside of Scotland, they can also be found in Poland, the Czech Republic, Germany, France, and Hungary. But, given the fact that the vast majority—almost six dozen, in total—of vitrified forts can be found in Scotland, it's to this ancient land we'll turn our specific attentions.

We'll start with the most important question of all: What, exactly, are Scotland's vitrified forts? As their name strongly suggests, they were strategic facilities constructed to counter opposing forces, tribes, and invading warriors—typically during the Iron Age and in the medieval era, with the earliest such constructions dating back to around 700 BC. They were formidable structures of significant diameters and heights. Among the most impressive examples are Tap o' Noth; Craig Phadriag; the Torr at Shielfoot; Knockfarrel, Strathpeffer; Ord Hill, Inverness; and the Mote of Mark.

Many of the Scottish forts are located on hilltops, on mountains, and on high summits, thus having provided their creators with panoramic views of the surrounding, wild countryside. And, of course, of any potentially hostile bands that might have wished to claim the land for themselves, too. In that sense, there is nothing strange, at all, about the existence of the forts: They were all about

warfare, protection, defense, and strategy, as one might guess. Rather, the mystery surrounds their physical conditions.

A CONTROVERSY HEATS UP

What makes vitrified forts so unique and unusual is their complete and utter lack of the likes of mortar, lime, or cement—the kinds of things one would expect to see in the building of ancient structures, particularly those that were intended to be sturdy and strong enough to withstand violent and concerted attack. Instead, what we have are thousands upon thousands of carefully placed stones that were fused together by incredible temperatures. Some of the stones show clear evidence of bubbling, and even of dripping—two things that suggest that, in some odd fashion, the forts were exposed to incredible temperatures, whether at their time of creation or at the height of battle. Even within the domain of mainstream science, the consensus is that for the stones to be affected in the ways they were, we would have to be talking about temperatures of—at the absolute very least—1,100 degrees Celsius (2,012 degrees Fahrenheit). This raises important questions: Was the vitrifying process undertaken to help strengthen and fortify the constructions? Or, was some form of ancient, high-tech weapon—possibly one of alien origins—used against the builders of the forts, in an attempt to melt them to the ground? And, if so, what was that weaponry? Might the effects of small, tactical atomic weapons, directed at the forts, have been the cause of the mystery that still perplexes us to this very day? They are extraordinary questions that provoke extraordinary answers.

A HANDFUL OF THEORIES

It's hardly surprising that when, in the 1700s, research into Scotland's vitrified forts began, the initial research focused on the possibility that the tribespeople of the eras and areas in question built the forts on top of long-dead, or at least long-dormant, volcanoes. So the line of thinking went, the violent and massive eruptions of the volcanoes spewed forth endless amounts of scalding hot rocks that were propelled high into the sky, and that immediately thereafter fell to earth in vitrified, glassy form.

As a result, the people who gravitated to the area centuries later, found themselves surrounded by tens of thousands of rocks. So, they decided to do something with them—namely, construct what are today termed “vitrified forts.” The problem with this admittedly engaging and well-thought-out scenario is that there is a total lack of evidence of the kind of volcanic activity one would expect to see—and that one would definitely require—to achieve just such an outcome.

A second theory has been offered, one that suggests the rock was vitrified to create a binding that would ensure a strong and sturdy structure. Ironically, however, the process of vitrifying actually has the polar opposite effect: It *weakens* the stones. And there are two additional issues that convincingly demonstrate we're not talking about something akin to mortar or cement being at the heart of the enigma.

Firstly, the vitrifying is not consistent in nature and appearance. Indeed, while some of the stones are tightly fused together, others are anything but. Rather, they have only been mildly affected by the heat. Oddly, on some of the forts, entire walls are vitrified, as if something were directed specifically against the walls—but not to other parts of the structure. If binding was the root goal of it all, one would expect the vitrifying to be uniform. That it is not, however, has given rise to the intriguing theory that we're taking about incredible technology targeting the walls—possibly to ensure destruction, but, in the process, provoking vitrified states.

Secondly, to create massive amounts of mortar-like substances would require the very nearby presence of huge crucibles and blast-furnaces in which the same substances could have been created. There is no evidence, whatsoever, of such crucibles or furnaces anywhere near any of the Scottish forts. That goes for the ones in other parts of Europe, too.

PLAYING WITH FIRE

The first real, meaningful attempt to try to rationalize how the vitrified forts came to exist occurred in March 1934. The brains behind the operation were Vere Gordon Childe and Wallace Thorneycroft. The former was a prolific Australian author and an archaeologist. He immigrated to the UK in 1921 and spent most of his life working at Scotland's University of Edinburgh, and at the London, England-based Institute of Archaeology. The latter was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland. They set about trying to replicate the process that led to the vitrified stones of Scotland coming into being.

The duo chose Plean Colliery, Stirlingshire, Scotland, as their base of operations. They carefully constructed a series of walls that were comprised of fireclay bricks, timber, and basalt rubble. They then proceeded to place no less than four tons of brushwood, and extra timber, against the walls and set them on fire. The 1967 edition of *The Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland* provides an excellent, concise overview of the outcome:

The experimental wall was 6 ft. wide and 6 ft. high, with horizontal timbers interlaced with stone

slabs. After ignition through brushwood fires around the wall face, the wall began to burn and after three hours it collapsed. The core of basalt rubble became red hot, probably reaching 800 to 1200°C, and after excavation the bottom part of the rubble was found to be vitrified, with rock droplets and casts of timber preserved. The experiment proved that a timber-laced wall of this character could become vitrified through fire, but the explanation of the reasons for such widespread treatment of these Iron Age forts remains uncertain.¹

THE EXPERIMENTS CONTINUE AND MYSTERIES PILE UP

A further, near-identical experiment, undertaken three years later by Childe and Thorneycroft, provided similar results. The problem, however, was that while the pair demonstrated that the vitrifying of stones was indeed achievable using simple tools, it didn't answer the question of why the process was deemed to be so important—or even what the purpose was. Although there was speculation on the possibility of invading hordes vitrifying the stones, in the same fashion as Childe and Thorneycroft, as a means to invade the forts and take them from their creators, there is not a shred of evidence that violent confrontations occurred, or that any of the forts fell into the hands of opposing tribes. Nor could Childe and Thorneycroft explain why so many other Scottish forts completely lacked any and all signs of vitrified stones.

There are other issues, too, one being that for the combined wood and stone to reach the kinds of temperatures to allow for the vitrifying process to occur, the timescale was hardly what one would call seconds or minutes. It was a period of several hours. One would imagine that with such a slow process, those defending the forts would have had ample time to put out the fires. Then there is the matter of the wood-to-stone ratio which the two men employed. Their emphasis was on the use of wood, with the fireclay bricks playing a secondary role. However, even among those who prefer a conventional, down-to-earth explanation for the vitrified forts, the most popular theories suggest wood played a minimal role, rather than a leading one.

Brian Dunning, who has carefully and deeply studied the matter of Scotland's vitrified forts, offers the following: "It could have been as simple as that the practice was traditional or ceremonial, or even merely aesthetic. We know it was done; we're just not sure why."²

Meanwhile, *Ancient Wisdom* notes that Scotland's vitrified forts are typically

formed of small stones which could be easily acted upon by fire, whereas the outer ramparts where used, are not vitrified and are built of large blocks. Many of the continental forts are so constructed that the fire must have been applied internally, and at the time when the structure was being erected. Daubrée, in an analysis which he made on vitrified materials taken from four French forts, and which he submitted to the Academy of Paris in February 1881, found the presence of natron in such great

abundance that he inferred that sea-salt was used to facilitate fusion again suggesting that it was a deliberate act.³

All of this brings us to the most controversial aspect of the mystery surrounding Scotland's mysterious, vitrified forts: extraterrestrial intervention and highly advanced, destructive technology.

VITRIFIED FORTS, CELTIC FOLKLORE, AND ALIEN VISITATIONS

Ellen Lloyd says, in relation to Scotland's vitrified forts:

Can we find some information that could cast light on the mystery by investigating Celtic legends? One of the Shining Ones in Ireland, was a god called Lugh. According to Celtic legend, Lugh was the Sun God and the God of War. Lugh possessed several deadly weapons, including a mighty magic spear. According to Irish mythology, in battle, the spear flashed fire and tore through the enemy ranks unchecked. Was Lugh a being of extraterrestrial origin? Was he equipped with high-tech weapons not of this world?⁴

Lloyd continues:

Myth and legends from all across the world, tell of gods who possessed fantastic weapons that seemed like magic to our ancestors. Today, our modern society has similar weapons. If we have been able to develop death rays, nuclear bombs, biological and chemical weapons, how can we dismiss the possibility that an extraterrestrial much more advanced race has not done the same.⁵

Lloyd may well be onto something. For example, Lugh, known as Samildanach in Ireland (which translates as “equally skilled in many arts”), was no minor deity. He was a formidable, powerful figure of paranormal proportions. Even Julius Caesar recognized the importance of the warrior-like Lugh to the Celts, who also went by the names of the “fierce striker” and the “sword shouter.”

Everything about Lugh is steeped in odd otherworldliness. For example, he was the son of a father named Cian and a mother named Ethniu. Cian was of the Tuatha Dé Danann, a race of supernatural beings, as it so transpires. Very interestingly, the *Lebor Gabála Éirenn* (a history of Ireland put together in the 11th century) states that the Tuatha Dé Danann arrived in Ireland from the sky—within what were described as dark clouds, no less, and landing on mountainous terrain in what is, today, the Irish province of Connacht, located in western Ireland.

As for Ethniu, she was of the Fomorians, a *second* group of supernatural entities, ones that dwelled deep underground and below the oceans. Their name has been variously translated as the “great underworld ones” and as “the underworld giants.” Irish legend is filled with tales of the Gods and their

offspring—sometimes of a half-human, half-supernatural nature—waging violent war and becoming staple parts of Irish and Celtic mythology and lore. One such tale is the *Cétchath Maige Tuired*, or the battle of Magh Tuireadh.

It's interesting to note that as well as being a formidable weapon, as Ellen Lloyd notes, Lugh's magical spear was so powerful that it often acted independently of Lugh, as it soared around the skies, bringing death and destruction in its wake. In that sense, Lugh's deadly weapon sounds far less like a supernatural spear and far more like a guided missile of the kind that we are familiar with today. Or, more than one guided missile. Perhaps, even, an entire arsenal of them. In addition, the story that the spear had the ability to "flash fire" sounds not unlike a fairly unsophisticated description of something along the lines of what, today, has commonly become known as a death ray.

Is it feasible that some of the baffling, vitrified states present in numerous, ancient, Scottish forts were the result of ancient confrontations involving the likes of the Celtic Lugh, the offspring of advanced entities that flew in dark clouds and who lived underground? And, if so, might so-called death rays have played roles in provoking the incredible temperatures that turned Scottish stone into melted, dripping form? They are questions worth pondering on, as we now dig further into the matter of the ancients, terrifying weapons, and extraterrestrial technology.

19

ARMAGEDDON ABOVE, SURVIVAL BELOW

The story that this book relates shows that when it comes to the issue of ancient atomic war, it strongly appears we're dealing with two distinct issues. One revolves around weapons of mass destruction unleashed upon the Earth and its people by hostile extraterrestrials, ones with very little care or regard for us. The other is focused on what appears to be wholly human armies engaged in atomic turf-wars but who, admittedly, may very well have been given access to advanced weaponry by ETs, including atomic weapons. And for reasons best known to the visitors from the stars themselves.

For example, a case can be made that the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah was the work of aliens equipped with atomic arsenals. Lot's mysterious encounters with so-called "angels" is a potential indicator of an otherworld presence directly involved in the leveling of both cities—and of the obliteration of the less well-known, and seldom discussed, cities of Zeboim and Admah, too. Very much the same could be said for the deadly plagues that hit Egypt. As we have seen, high-tech alien science, weather-modification technology, and pulverizing weaponry may very well have been behind the devastation that hit Egypt and that provoked so much fear, death, and disaster.

On the other hand, however, if we take a look at the saga of the Mahabharata, yes, we do find data that many view as highly suggestive of atomic war in northern India thousands of years ago. In fact, the Mahabharata is the one story that, more than any other, is championed by those who conclude atomic weapons are products of ancient times, rather than the modern age. But it's important to note that the Kurukshetra War was not one between the gods—or even between *us* and *them*. No, it was a war between two *human* factions: the Kaurava and the Pandava, who were cousins, albeit hardly friendly cousins. There was nothing of

an extraterrestrial nature about those families, at all. Yet, if the interpretations of the Mahabharata are correct—from the perspective of ancient ET theorists, of course—then we’re clearly looking at something beyond direct alien intervention. As for what that “something” might be, it could go one of two ways. Or maybe even both.

Very much the same could be said about the alleged underground cities that are said to exist way below the surface of Death Valley, California. If the stories of melted and vitrified remains of ancient cities—along with the remains of giant humanoids—are true, then, as with the Mahabharata, we might be looking at situations involving both humans and extraterrestrials.

Either very early factions of the human race independently developed atomic weapons—and chose to unleash them in some of the same areas of the planet where ETs are alleged to have done likewise, such as India and the Middle East—or extraterrestrials elected to share their technology with the ancients. If the latter scenario is correct (and, of the two, it’s certainly the far more likely one), those same ancients evidently decided to make catastrophic use of the deadly technology that had fallen into their eager hands. Hence the story that the Mahabharata tells: one of a terrible war in which millions died, that had what we might accurately term “atomic overtones” attached to it, but that had *zero* to do with ETs. At least, not directly. It was a war between cousins—*human* cousins, as we have seen.

But, if that is the case, it begs an important question: What happened to those advanced humans with whom “the gods” may have riskily shared the terrible secrets of the atom? There’s a possibility that when faced with the deadly effects of atomic bombs raining down on their heads—never mind the attendant, deadly radiation that would have accompanied even just one atomic strike, never mind multiple ones—some of them chose to go underground. As in deep underground. And very quickly, too. All of this brings us to the research of the late Mac Tonnies, who, at the time of his death in 2009, at the age of 34, was busily pursuing what he termed the “cryptoterrestrials.”

THE SURVIVORS OF THE WARS HEAD UNDERGROUND

Tonnies told me, only a couple of months before his death:

After devouring countless books on the UFO controversy and the paranormal, I began to acknowledge that the extraterrestrial hypothesis suffered [from] some tantalizing flaws. In short, the ‘aliens’ seemed more like surreal caricatures of ourselves than beings possessing the god-like technology one might plausibly expect from interstellar visitors. I came to the realization that the extraterrestrial hypothesis isn’t strange enough to encompass the entirety of occupant cases.¹

It was this same realization that made Tonnies look elsewhere. Not to the stars. Not to the galaxies. And not to the world around us. Rather, to the world directly and deeply below us. The theory Tonnies developed was that, perhaps, *some* of the intelligences behind the UFO phenomenon are not extraterrestrial or inter-dimensional, as many assume or believe them to be, after all. Rather, he was following the idea that the so-called “grays” and many of the other bizarre humanoid creatures seen and presumed to have alien origins, were from right here, on Earth. Tonnies offered the theory that his aliens of the terrestrial variety are, actually, a very ancient and advanced body of people. They are closely related to us and have lived alongside us in secret—deep underground—for countless millennia. And, perhaps in fortified mountains, too, not unlike the U.S. military’s Cheyenne Mountain Air Force Station in Colorado Springs, Colorado, which exists under 2,000 feet of granite.



Cheyenne Mountain’s nuclear bunker. U.S. Air Force, 2015, courtesy of Wikimedia Commons.

Tonnies added to me:

If we’re dealing with humanoid beings that evolved here on Earth, some of the problems vanish. I envision the Cryptoterrestrials engaged in a process of subterfuge, bending our belief systems to their

own ends. And I suggest that this has been occurring, in one form or another, for an extraordinarily long time. I think there's a good deal of folkloric and mythological evidence pointing in this direction, and I find it most interesting that so many descriptions of ostensible "aliens" seem to reflect staged events designed to misdirect witnesses and muddle their perceptions.²

Tonnies offered me the following, too, on the matter of what have become known as Contactees, those to whom the very human-looking aliens of the 1950s and 1960s appeared. Tonnies noted to me of these extremely human-looking entities (who may explain the reports of human-looking remains allegedly beneath Death Valley, in ancient, ruined cities):

Commentators regularly assume that all the Contactees were lying or else delusional. But if we're experiencing a staged reality, some of the beings encountered by the Contactees might have been real; and the common messages of universal brotherhood could have been a sincere attempt to curb our destructive tendencies. The extraterrestrial guise would have served as a prudent disguise, neatly misdirecting our attention and leading us to ask the wrong questions; which we're still asking with no substantial results.³

HEADING BELOW TO ENSURE SURVIVAL

As for why the cryptoterrestrials opted to head and dwell deep underground—when they had the entire planet above them on which to reside—it may have been due to nothing less than critical, panic-filled necessity. In eras long gone, and faced with irradiated landscapes, flattened cities, and untold millions dead, heading deep below the surface of the planet may have been the only way for the survivors to continue to live on. The deadly fallout, coupled with the "every man for himself"—style carnage that was undoubtedly breaking out amongst the ragged, sick survivors of the wars who stayed topside, would be a dark but vital incentive to stay way below the surface. And, maybe they chose to remain there permanently, rather than one day surfacing to reclaim the territory that was once theirs—until, that is, they destroyed it.

In addition, Tonnies theorized that in today's world the cryptoterrestrials may well be declining, in terms of both their numbers and their health. Again, this may be due to continuing genetic issues provoked by the effects of atomic wars—even wars that occurred five or six thousand years ago, or maybe *tens* of thousands of years ago. If, one day, we resort to the unthinkable, and global, atomic war erupts all around us, the after-effects—massive death and destruction, the onset of a so-called "nuclear winter," and the terrible toll that radiation poisoning would wreak upon the straggling survivors—would ensure recovery would likely take not just centuries. It would probably take millennia. Far more likely, however, our civilization would never recover. It would be largely erased from the planet and, eventually, from memory, too.

Instead, we would eventually see the birth of a new, savage, and primitive civilization—one far smaller than ours in size and scope, probably almost completely lacking in technology, and filled with stunted, illiterate, sick people possessing nothing but legend-like memories of the mysterious people who came before them and who suddenly vanished in a violent, fiery, planet-wide Armageddon. Namely, us. And, with the progression of time, those memories would almost certainly fragment to the point where, eventually, we would become like the Atlanteans—nothing but the fabled inhabitants of a fantastically advanced society that most people believe to be little more than folklore and mythology.

Tonnies also suggested that the cryptoterrestrials might make use of a great deal of subterfuge, camouflage, and deception to try to ensure they appear far more in advance of us, when—in reality, today—they may be struggling to hang onto their society and their ailing health. They might have been all-powerful in, let's say, 6000 BC. But, atomic war has a way of changing things—and changing things drastically and near-immediately, too, as the 1945 bombings of the Japanese cities of Hiroshima and Nagasaki demonstrated to the world.

FORCED TO SHARE OUR WORLD

Mac Tonnies also had a very interesting theory as to why our supposed aliens, who may well have been his cryptoterrestrials, constantly warn abductees and Contactees that we should not destroy, or pollute, our planet. Why would extraterrestrials from countless light years away care even in the slightest about our small, insignificant world, about what we decide to do with it, and about our massive atomic arsenals? A most reasonable argument could be made that they *wouldn't* care. Why should they?

If, however, some of them are actually cryptoterrestrials who, due to circumstances beyond both their and our control, are forced to secretly share the planet with us, then their need to see the Earth preserved wouldn't just be a wish or a desire. It would, for their continued survival, be an overwhelming necessity—even if they dwell deep below the planet's surface. They would be all too well aware of the terrible mistakes they made thousands of years ago. Therefore, they would also know how important it would be to try to ensure we don't follow their mistake-filled path. In that sense, their seeming concern for us is actually a concern for them. And, considering what they may have gone through in the distant past, they could hardly be blamed for that. Such theories are most assuredly not new ones; tales, stories, myths, and legends of advanced, humanoid entities living deep below the planet's surface have circulated not just

for decades or hundreds of years, but for thousands of years.

THE ROSWELL CONNECTION

Of the many reasons why Tonnie thrust the entire issue of ancient humans into the modern era, one in particular was his take on a certain event which occurred in early July 1947, on the Foster Ranch, in Lincoln County, New Mexico. We're talking about the alleged crash of a UFO a couple of hours' drive from the famous town of Roswell.

Regardless of what UFO proponents might say, the fact of the matter is that none of us really knows what happened back in 1947 when something came down on the Foster Ranch. So, Tonnie saw nothing wrong with addressing, and contemplating on, the merits—or the lack of merits—of the many and varied theories. And rightly so. Tonnie speculated on the possibility that the Roswell craft was built, flown, and ultimately disastrously crashed, by ancient humanoids that lurk in the depths of the planet. Controversial? Definitely. But Tonnie made some interesting observations on this possibility. In his own words:

The device that crashed near Roswell in the summer of 1947, whatever it was, featured properties at least superficially like the high-altitude balloon trains ultimately cited as an explanation by the Air Force. Debunkers have, of course, seized on the lack of revealingly 'high-tech' components found among the debris to dismiss the possibility that the crash was anything but a case of misidentification; not even Maj. Jesse Marcel, the intelligence officer who advocated an ET origin for the unusual foil and structural beams, mentioned anything remotely resembling an engine or power-plant.⁴

Tonnie continued, in a fashion that emphasized the cryptoterrestrials may not be—today—as scientifically and technologically advanced as they might prefer us to think they are, or were in the past: “The cryptoterrestrial hypothesis offers a speculative alternative: maybe the Roswell device wasn't high-tech. It could indeed have been a balloon-borne surveillance device brought down in a storm, but it doesn't logically follow that it was one of our own.”⁵

Tonnie concluded on the matter of Roswell: “Upon happening across such a troubling find, the Air Force's excessive secrecy begins to make sense.”⁶

Despite what you, I, or indeed any number of the well-known Roswell researchers, such as Bill Moore, Kevin Randle, Stan Friedman, or Don Schmitt, might think or conclude, the fact is that Tonnie's cryptoterrestrial theory is probably the only one that allows for the Roswell crash site to have been comprised of (1) beings that lived outside of human society, and (2) incredibly simplistic technology. The alien theory should, of course, require highly advanced technology to have been recovered—yet, we hear very little on this

matter, aside from talk of fields full of foil-like material with curious properties. Accounts of the military coming across alien-created “power plants” and “engines,” as Tonnie describes them, are curiously absent from the Roswell affair. It’s that aforementioned foil and not much else. A sturdy reconnaissance balloon built by radiation-blighted cryptoterrestrials?

ANCIENT HUMANS AND THE U.S. AIR FORCE

Mac Tonnie was not alone in talking about this particular theory. Walter Bosley, formerly of both the U.S. Air Force Office of Special Investigations and the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI), has revealed an interesting and notable story told to him by his very own father. Like Walter, he also served in the U.S. Force, in the late-1950s, on matters relative to the U.S. space program. Significantly, during the period of his employment with the military, Bosley Sr. received at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, Dayton, Ohio, a highly classified briefing relative to the reported UFO crash near Roswell, New Mexico, in the summer of 1947.

Bosley said that by the time of his father’s briefing, the U.S. Air Force had come to a startling and worrying conclusion: Neither the strange aerial device nor the bodies found in the desert outside of Roswell at the time in question had alien origins. Very significantly, Bosley revealed, his father told him the entities and their craft come from *inside* our planet. Their civilization supposedly resides within a huge, underground system of caverns and tunnels beneath the southwest portion of the United States (shades of the Death Valley rumors, perhaps?). Not only that, they are a civilization that once resided on the surface of the Earth, but that, thousands of years ago, relocated their entire society deep underground. To escape the effects of the atomic weapons launched on them by their enemies? Quite possibly so.

Bosley was additionally told by his father: “They are human in appearance, so much so that they can move among us with ease with just a little effort. If you get a close look, you’d notice something odd, but not if the person just passed you on the street.”⁷

Italian novelist and philosopher George Santayana said: “Those who cannot remember the past are condemned to repeat it.”⁸ Perhaps the cryptoterrestrials remember all too well the mistakes they made when provided with atomic weapons by ancient aliens. Maybe they are trying to do their utmost to ensure we

don't go down the same, terrible road they once did.

20

WE ENTER THE ATOMIC AGE

So far, the incredible story of ancient atomic war, fought on Earth by competing factions of extraterrestrials, has been firmly rooted in the distant past. Now, however, it's time to bring the controversy into the modern era. Doing so provokes an important question: Does the U.S. government secretly know that our planet may have been ravaged and pummeled by atomic weapons countless millennia ago? To answer that question we have to take a deep look into the intriguing and sometimes mysterious life of Dr. J. Robert Oppenheimer, the father of the world's most feared weapon, ever. History—of a dark and menacing type—was made on July 16, 1945. That was the date upon which—we are told, at least—the first atomic weapon was detonated. The location was an area of the New Mexico-based White Sands Proving Ground (today, the White Sands Missile Range) that has famously become known as the Trinity Site. “Trinity” was the previously classified name of the operation to detonate the bomb, which fell under the control of what became known as the Manhattan Project.

The U.S. government had a very good reason for pushing hard to develop an atomic weapon. The Second World War began in September 1939, in Europe, when the Nazis invaded Poland. It was not until 1941, however—and as a result of the terrible Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor—that the United States entered the war. That did not mean, however, that pre-December 1941 the United States ignored the carnage and chaos that was erupting all across Europe. Quite the opposite, actually.

In 1938, one year before Britain and France declared war on crazed Adolf Hitler, something deeply worrying occurred: A pair of German chemists, Fritz Strassman and Otto Hahn, tapped into the until-then poorly understood world of

what became known as nuclear fission. In simple terms, that's the process which results in the splitting of the nucleus of the atom. If nuclear fission offered one thing more than any other it was the ability to create an atomic device capable of unleashing deadly devastation on a scale almost inconceivable. And even though, from 1939 to 1941, the European conflict did not involve the United States, it became quickly and alarmingly clear to the administration of President Franklin D. Roosevelt that if atomic weapons were to become a reality, it was imperative that a maniac like Hitler was not the first to create one.

THE RACE TO BUILD A BOMB

In August 1939, a history-changing letter was sent to President Roosevelt. Dictated by a brilliant Hungarian-American physicist, Leo Szilard, it was co-drafted with a colleague, Eugene Wigner, and it was signed by none other than Albert Einstein. An impressive trio, to say the very least. Faced with clear evidence that the image of warfare could soon change—and change both quickly and in terrifying fashion—Roosevelt implemented a program to look into the matter of creating the world's first, fully functioning atomic weapon.

Research continued steadily throughout the remainder of 1939, and throughout 1940 and 1941. In the immediate aftermath of Pearl Harbor, however, things sped up significantly, which is hardly surprising and wholly justified. The Office of Scientific Research and Development was created, something that allowed for some of the finest minds in the country, overseen by Dr. Vannevar Bush, to apply themselves to the matter of ultimately manufacturing atomic weapons. Both Canada and the United Kingdom were hard at work, too, figuring out what it would take to build an atomic device.

Although studies continued at a highly classified pace and involved the input of the finest scientific minds of that period, without doubt the most important body of research was that undertaken by the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, commanded by Major General Leslie Groves. The Army's program became famously known as the Manhattan Project. Input on the project came from a large number of facilities—scientific, governmental, and military—but the key locations were the Clinton Engineer Works at Oak Ridge, Tennessee, and the New Mexico-based Los Alamos National Laboratory. The latter was headed by the aforementioned Dr. J. Robert Oppenheimer, someone who has since gone down in history as the father of the atomic bomb.

THE “RED BUTTON” IS FINALLY PUSHED

It was July 16, 1945, when history was finally made. That was the date upon

It was July 16, 1945, when history was made. That was the date upon which the atomic bomb went from being a theory to an alarming and incredible reality. A specific section of the White Sands Proving Ground was chosen, located about 35 miles from Socorro, New Mexico. It's accurate to say that there was a high degree of apprehension throughout Oppenheimer's entire team, and it only grew as the planned detonation time of 5:30 a.m. grew ever closer. And, then, it finally arrived, in all of its grim and destructive glory.

The sheer level of devastation was both shocking and awe-inspiring for those who had worked so dedicatedly over the previous few years. As the point of no return was passed, a large crater was instantly and powerfully carved into the desert floor by what amounted to the equivalent of 19 tons of TNT. The ground violently shook and shuddered, as if worldwide Armageddon was erupting. Such was the sheer temperature—no less than 10 million degrees Fahrenheit—sand was instantly melted into a glass-like substance that became known as trinitite. The still-dark morning was instantly lit up to a near-blinding degree. The noise of the blast was deafening, and the shockwaves of the explosion were felt close to 200 miles away. Perhaps most ominous of all was the rapidly growing presence of the one thing, more than any other, that is associated with the detonation of an atomic bomb: a gigantic, radioactive cloud. In this, the very first instance, the deadly cloud extended upward for close to *8 miles*. And it hung there...and hung there...and hung there, not unlike some all-destroying, modern-age equivalent of the sword of Damocles.

Ralph Carlisle Smith was one of those present on that fateful day. He said:

I was staring straight ahead with my open left eye covered by a welder's glass and my right eye remaining open and uncovered. Suddenly, my right eye was blinded by a light which appeared instantaneously all about without any buildup of intensity. My left eye could see the ball of fire start up like a tremendous bubble or nob-like mushroom. I dropped the glass from my left eye almost immediately and watched the light climb upward. The light intensity fell rapidly hence did not blind my left eye but it was still amazingly bright. It turned yellow, then red, and then beautiful purple.¹

ENDING THE WAR IN DECISIVE FASHION

The detonation at Trinity was only the start of things. There was one other pressing issue that had to be dealt with: the matter of the war with Japan in the Pacific theater. And dealt with, it most assuredly was—in swift fashion. Although the atomic detonation on the White Sands Proving Ground occurred on July 16, 1945, Hitler had committed suicide in April of that year and the Nazi regime was at its end. The Japanese, however, continued on, determined to fight on until the very last man fell. That's pretty much what happened, but not in the way the Japanese expected. The Allies were determined to see the Japanese

surrender, as had the Nazis.

Continuing to take the Japanese on in conventional combat could have taken a year or more, and would have resulted in significant American deaths. As would have simply targeting strategic military sites; the fight would have been unending. We've seen how ineffectual that approach has been, today, in the war against ISIS. What was needed was an attack on Japan of such a scale that it would result in near-instantaneous surrender. So, a stern warning was put to the Japanese: lay down your weapons—as in *right now*—or face what was chillingly described as prompt and utter destruction. The U.S. was neither joking nor exaggerating.

Sensing a bluff, the Japanese, to their everlasting regret, fought on. They soon learned a costly lesson: The warning was actually not a bluff at all. On August 6, 1945, the Japanese city of Hiroshima was pretty much wiped off the face of the planet by the incredible power of an atomic bomb with the code name of *Little Boy*. Seventy-two hours later, the city of Nagasaki suffered an identical fate. All told, more than a quarter of a million Japanese people died in the combined attacks. Realizing that the alternative to surrender was to see their country, step by step and bit by bit, systematically exterminated, Japanese authorities quickly surrendered. The Second World War was over. That atomic weapons have never been used in warfare since is, at least in part, due to the fact that just about everyone knows that the use of such powerful and all-destructive weapons today would likely escalate to the point at which civilization reaches its rapid end.



Atomic destruction at Nagasaki, Japan. Government of Japan, 1945, courtesy of Wikipedia Commons.

“NOW, I AM BECOME DEATH, THE DESTROYER OF WORLDS”

While the planet united, and celebrated the end of the war and the return of peace, one man spent much of his time in a state of solitary turmoil. That man was, rather ironically, the one person who, more than any other, ensured the hostilities were no more: Dr. J. Robert Oppenheimer. As we shall now see, there are strong indications that Oppenheimer knew—or, at the *very* least, *suspected*—that the unleashing of atomic weapons on our world in the summer of 1945 may have been nothing new. Oppenheimer may have privately concluded it was incredibly *old*.

Born in 1904, in New York City, Oppenheimer was a brilliant individual who studied at Harvard and at Cambridge University, and who obtained a PhD in physics at the age of just 22, at the University of Gottingen. He married Katherine Peuning Harrison in 1940, and then, as we have seen, threw himself into the groundbreaking work to develop an atomic bomb. To say that he deeply

regretted his actions is not an understatement. There is good evidence that even in the buildup to the test-explosion at the Trinity site, Oppenheimer's mind was filled with apprehension, fear, and anxiety. It was later dominated by nothing less than a great deal of regret.

Forty-eight hours before the historic test in the New Mexico desert, Oppenheimer felt compelled to read—and to then re-read—one particular section of none other than the Bhagavad-Gita, a 700-verse Hindu scripture contained in the Mahabharata, about which we have learned a great deal. The specific section was as follows: “In battle, in the forest, at the precipice in the mountains, on the dark great sea, in the midst of javelins and arrows, in sleep, in confusion, in the depths of shame, the good deeds a man has done before defend him.”²

It's worth highlighting the words of Peter Michelmores, an authority on Oppenheimer's life and career. In 1969, Michelmores said of Oppenheimer that he “wanted to read the powerful and beautiful Hindu epic *Bhagavad-Gita* in its original” and, as a result, took lessons from a renowned Sanskrit scholar, Arthur Ryder.³

It's interesting, too, that Oppenheimer specifically chose the word *Trinity* for the name of the test site. He was prompted to do so by reading the so-called Holy Sonnets, 19 poems penned by an English poet named John Donne, who died in 1631. Rather notably, according to Bryan N.S. Gooch, of the University of Victoria, the collective poems are said to highlight the “problem of faith in a tortured world with its death and misery.”⁴

As time progressed, Oppenheimer became more and more depressed and anxious about his work, and—as he ultimately came to see it—the atomic Frankenstein's Monster that he had created and let loose on an unsuspected world. In Oppenheimer's own words, one can sense the torture that clearly gripped his mind. Once again, he harked back to the Bhagavad-Gita as he brought up the events of July 16, 1945, on the White Sands Proving Ground:

We knew the world would not be the same. A few people laughed, a few people cried, most people were silent. I remembered the line from the Hindu scripture, the Bhagavad-Gita. Vishnu is trying to persuade the Prince that he should do his duty and to impress him takes on his multi-armed form and said, “Now, I am become Death, the destroyer of worlds.” I suppose we all thought that one way or another.⁵

Such was the extent to which Oppenheimer was obsessed by the Bhagavad-Gita, not only did he present copies to friends on their birthdays, he also quoted from it at the funeral of President Franklin D. Roosevelt, who put the wheels in motion that ultimately led to the creation and deployment of the atomic bombs

that were dropped on Japan.

DETONATING A BOMB: THEN AND NOW

There is also the matter of a certain statement that Oppenheimer made in 1952 while present at a conference on atomic weapons at the New York–based University of Rochester. During one of the seminars a college student had an interesting question for Oppenheimer. The answer the student got was *even more* interesting. The student wanted to know if the atomic explosion at the Trinity Site was the first one. Oppenheimer mused on the question for a moment, then answered that, yes, it was—in *modern* times, at least.

Oppenheimer’s most curious and brief reply to the student stirred Micah Hanks, a writer with a longstanding interest in matters relative to ancient atomic warfare, to say: “Oppenheimer seems to be intimating that there had been other nuclear explosions in the past that he knew about. Even if this were indeed found to be the case, where could any such blast have occurred, and who would have been responsible for it?”⁶

Hanks’s questions are very well-placed, as are his following words: “Perhaps, as Oppenheimer watched ‘trinity’ erupt at Alamogordo in 1945, he had known all along that he was observing a re-telling of a story so ancient it has been long-forgotten by most today.”⁷

21

SECRETS OF THE PAST

If J. Robert Oppenheimer *did* possess secret knowledge of ancient atomic warfare, then the big question is surely this: From whom, where, or what did he get such sensational, paradigm-changing information? It is an important question that leads us to the very heart of the U.S. government's secret knowledge of UFOs, aliens, and millennia-old mysteries.

It's an intriguing fact that only two years after the Second World War came to an end, the U.S. government, the military, and the intelligence community began to take a deep and collective interest in the issue of ancient, religious artifacts, biblical mysteries, and what may have been extraterrestrial technology, including weaponry. The Ark of the Covenant, the work of Edgar Cayce, Moses' striking of the rock at Horeb (an action that provided water for Israelites, while traversing the vast wilderness), Noah's Ark, and Ezekiel's "wheel" all attracted the attention of the U.S. government—but particularly so the Central Intelligence Agency (the CIA), which opened files on all of the above. One area of interest of the CIA stands out as having a particular relevance to the overall story of atomic war thousands of years ago and the life and work of Oppenheimer. It's the story of a man named Miles Copeland.

During the Second World War, Copeland was attached to the Strategic Services Unit, moving onto the Counter-Intelligence Corps and, in 1947, to the CIA. It was in that same year that Copeland took on the position of CIA Station-Officer in Damascus, Syria, an office that was housed within the American Embassy. According to Copeland, one morning in the fall of 1947 his office received a visit from a mysterious Bedouin man who was acting in an odd, shifty, near-cloak-and-dagger-fashion. He presented the puzzled Copeland with something amazing: a millennia-old parchment that was clearly extensive, and

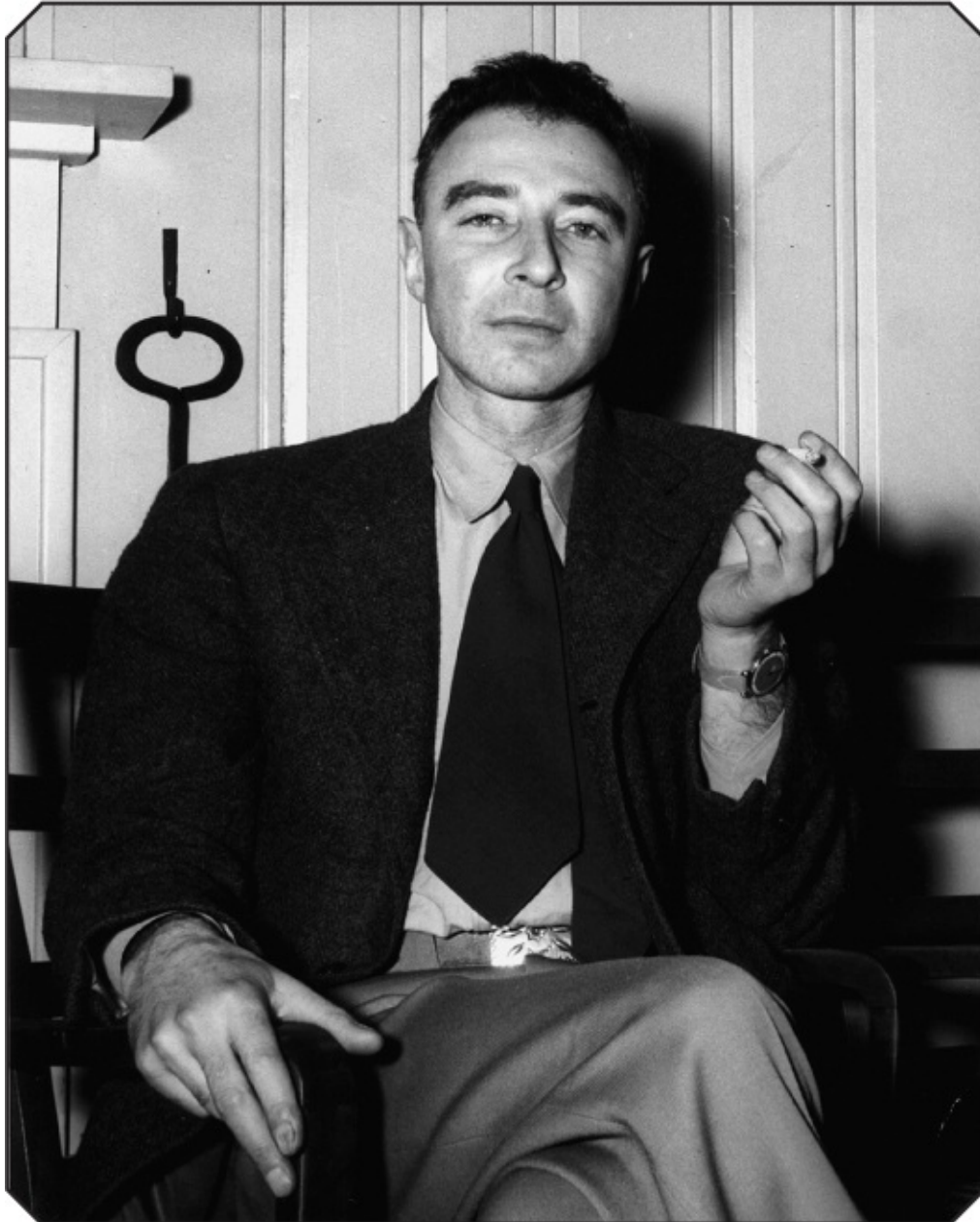
that had been carefully rolled up and tied together with string.

Copeland wasn't 100-percent sure, but when he took a look at the scroll, he thought it was written in either Aramaic or Hebrew. Realizing that what had fallen into his lap was of profound, archaeological significance, Copeland had a mountain of questions for the shadowy figure that turned up so mysteriously. The man was having none of it, however, and fled the building, vanishing into the midday throng, never to be seen again. But, that was only the beginning of the mystery. With two colleagues, Copeland traveled to the roof of the Embassy, unrolled the parchment, and carefully photographed every section of it. According to Copeland, close to three dozen shots were taken. Then, when he told CIA headquarters of what had just gone down, something very intriguing occurred.

Copeland was ordered to have the scroll dispatched to the American Embassy in Beirut, after which it was flown to the United States and handed over to senior personnel at the CIA's HQ in Langley, Virginia. It has never been seen again—at least, not outside of officialdom. Copeland came to firmly believe that what he briefly saw and handled was something connected to the famous Dead Sea Scrolls. They were found in early 1947 in a series of caves at Qumran, which is located on the northwest side of the Dead Sea—with Israel to the west and Jordan to the east. But, why would the CIA take such an interest in an old parchment that would have been of far greater interest to historians, to the church, and to archaeologists? An answer—of sorts—may be found in a long-enduring story in the field of Ufology.

OPPENHEIMER AND DEAD ALIENS

Back in the mid-1980s, a UFO researcher named William Steinman stumbled upon a story of an alleged crash of a UFO on none other than the White Sands Proving Ground, back in 1947. Contained within the wrecked craft, allegedly, was a large parchment that looked astonishingly like (1) the Dead Sea Scrolls and (2) the priceless find that was handled by Miles Copeland in Damascus. And, of course, White Sands was where the first atomic bomb was tested two years earlier—with Robert Oppenheimer being one of the key figures present at White Sands when history was made.



The brains behind the bomb: J. Robert Oppenheimer. U.S. government, 1946, courtesy of Wikipedia Commons.

Taking into consideration the location of the alleged crash, is it possible that Oppenheimer may have been brought into a project to study the retrieved craft and its contents—if the story told to Steinman has any truth to it, of course? One person who commented on the possibility that Oppenheimer was part of a top secret UFO program, back in the final years of the 1940s, was the late Dr. Robert Irving Sarbacher. A prestigious figure in the U.S. government's Research and Development Board, Sarbacher was also the author of a huge, 1959 book that

ran to 1,417 pages, titled *Encyclopedic Dictionary of Electronics and Nuclear Engineering*.

In a November 29, 1983, letter to William Steinman, Sarbacher wrote:

Relating to my own experience regarding recovered flying saucers, I had no association with any of the people involved in the recovery and have no knowledge regarding the dates of the recoveries. If I had I would send it to you. Regarding verification that persons you list were involved, I can say only this: John von Neuman was definitely involved. Dr. Vannever Bush was definitely involved, *and I think Dr. Robert Oppenheimer also*. [author's emphasis]¹

Sarbacher added:

My association with the Research and Development Board under Doctor Compton during the Eisenhower administration was rather limited so that although I had been invited to participate in several discussions associated with the reported recoveries, I could not personally attend the meetings....

About the only thing I remember at this time is that certain materials reported to have come from flying saucer crashes were extremely light and very tough. I am sure our laboratories analyzed them very carefully. There were reports that instruments or people operating these machines were also of very light weight, sufficient to withstand the tremendous deceleration and acceleration associated with their machinery. I remember in talking with some of the people at the office that I got the impression these "aliens" were constructed like certain insects we have observed on earth, wherein because of the low mass the inertial forces involved in operation of these instruments would be quite low. I still do not know why the high order of classification has been given and why the denial of the existence of these devices.²

Noting his expertise in the field of advanced technologies and weaponry—as well as his connections to White Sands, and his extensive knowledge of matters relative to the Bhagavad-Gita and ancient atomic confrontations—it's not at all implausible that Oppenheimer could have been brought into a classified program dealing with a crashed UFO, an old parchment of biblical proportions, and his previous, historic stomping-grounds at White Sands. But, to what extent Oppenheimer was brought into the fold and for how long, is, admittedly, unclear, because even Sarbacher admitted that he *thought* Oppenheimer was involved, but was far from being absolutely certain of it.

THE FINAL YEARS OF THE MAN BEHIND THE BOMB

It's possible that Oppenheimer's 1952 comments—subtly implying that atomic weapons may have been unleashed millennia ago—led to his undoing and downfall. Namely, the loss of his security clearance. In December 1953, Oppenheimer's high-level key to the door of official secrecy was taken away from him by the Atomic Energy Commission (AEC). Then, in June 1954, and as a direct result of AEC hearings that spanned from April to May of that year, his clearance was revoked—as in permanently. The man who, for so long, was at the

forefront of U.S. government–based R&D, was now on the outside. And he wasn't even looking in.

The U.S. Department of Energy offers the following, in relation to how and why Oppenheimer lost his security clearance. At the height of Oppenheimer's work at White Sands, states the DoE:

His connections to left-leaning individuals and groups in the 1930s and early 1940s raised questions about his loyalty. Oppenheimer belonged to several organizations infiltrated or dominated by communists, and his brother, wife and former fiancé had been communists....

Even after he became involved in the Manhattan Project, Oppenheimer continued to associate with members of the Communist Party. Nonetheless, the Army in 1942 and the Atomic Energy Commission in 1947 ruled favorably to grant Oppenheimer's clearance. An FBI investigation in 1944 found no reason to revoke his clearance....

With the onset of the Cold War, however, Oppenheimer's considerable influence on nuclear policy—along with heightened tensions and fears of widespread communist subversion—brought renewed scrutiny of Oppenheimer as a possible security risk.³

The end for Oppenheimer was, perhaps, inevitable. But, was Oppenheimer's fate sealed solely by matters relative to communism *alone*? One person who strongly suggests not is UFO investigator Donald R. Burleson, PhD. He says that Oppenheimer

was involved, by the direction of at least one American president, in at least two highly secret UFO crash retrieval operations, and that the real reasons for the discontinuance of his security clearance had a great deal to do with the desire of some government officials to take him "out of the loop" with regard to finding out any more about the government's involvement in UFO retrievals than he already knew, given the reservations already held, by some, about his political leanings and temperament.⁴

A crashed UFO, mysterious parchments, the CIA's secret interest in the marvels of the past, White Sands, and firmly held suspicions of atomic Armageddon thousands of years ago, may all have played roles in the rise and fall of J. Robert Oppenheimer. And it wasn't just his career that Oppenheimer lost. It was, all too soon, his life, as well. On February 18, 1967, at the age of just 62, Oppenheimer died from the effects of throat cancer, which had been diagnosed in the latter part of 1965. It was an aggressive cancer that neither surgery nor radiation slowed the advancement of. An urn containing Oppenheimer's ashes was dropped by his wife, Kitty, into the ocean water off of Gibney Beach, St. John Island, where the pair had a beach house. Whatever Oppenheimer *really* knew about alien life, UFOs, and the Bhagavad-Gita connection to atomic destruction in the past, it all went with him to a watery grave.

22

FROM PAST TO PRESENT

Still on matters relative to the connection between ancient atomic war and the modern world, it's time to return to the curious matter of trinitite. When the detonation of the atomic bomb occurred at the White Sands Proving Ground, New Mexico, on July 16, 1945, it fried the landscape with temperatures of no less than 10 million degrees Fahrenheit. Those same temperatures provoked an amazing and unforeseen development: namely, the sandy, desert environment became a large crater, in which the ground was changed into a strange, green, glassy substance. Even more of it rained down from the sky, in scalding hot, liquid form. The sand had been violently sucked high into the heavens by the mighty power of the bomb, with some of the material reaching a distance of a mile from the site of the explosion, as it fell back to earth. As a result of the fact that the test-site of the all-destructive weapon was called Trinity, this strange substance was dubbed trinitite.

As early as September 1945 publicity was given to the matter of trinitite and the way in which the landscape was radically altered on that memorable day. On September 17, *Time* magazine reported: "Seen from the air, the crater itself seems a lake of green Jade shaped like a splashy star, and set in a sere disc of burnt vegetation half a mile wide. From close up the lake is a glistening encrustation of blue-green glass 2,400 feet in diameter, formed when the molten soil solidified in air."¹

Nelson Eby is a professor at the University of Massachusetts. He knows a great deal about trinitite and says the following:

Contained within the glass are melted bits of the first atomic bomb and the support structures and various radionuclides formed during the detonation. The glass itself is marvelously complex at the tens to hundreds of micrometer scale, and besides glasses of varying composition also contains

unmelted quartz grains. Air transport of the melted material led to the formation of spheres and dumbbell shaped glass particles. Similar glasses are formed during all ground level nuclear detonations and contain forensic information that can be used to identify the atomic device.²



Standing on the site of radioactive trinitite. U.S. Army Signal Corps, 1945, courtesy of Wikipedia Commons.

Ebby also notes there is currently a great deal of research being undertaken on trinitite, to provide a better understanding of what occurs when an atomic weapon detonates. Such is the importance of trinitite from the perspective of what it can tell us, the U.S. government made trading in trinitite an illegal activity. Also banned under stringent U.S. laws was the taking of fragments of trinitite from the Trinity site itself. There was a good reason for this: Post-1945, more than a few people traveled out to the site, looking for souvenirs from the massive explosion. The brightly colored trinitite quickly became a firm favorite among geologists and rock-collectors. That is, until, in 1953, when the military bulldozed and buried the site, effectively ensuring that access to the much sought after trinitite would be nearly impossible.

There was a good reason for the military's actions: The Trinity site was still radioactive—granted, not to the highly dangerous degree it was in the immediate

post-July 16, 1945, period, but still radioactive, nonetheless. Inevitably, that potential hazard didn't stop collectors from trying to get their hands on examples of trinitite. Nor does it stop them today, despite the laws. Indeed, though to a degree the government still frowns upon the sale of trinitite—and it remains illegal to remove even the tiniest of fragments of it from the Trinity site—just a cursory search of the Internet will reveal more than a few contacts for people wishing to purchase fragments of trinitite. Even Amazon makes it available for its customers!

All of this brings us to the matter of trinitite not in today's world, but in the distant past. That's right: It's an eerie fact that trinitite has been found at more than a few places around the world that are associated with legends of ancient, cataclysmic warfare.

WHEN PAST AND PRESENT FUSE

The Website Message to Eagle notes that, in the early 1950s,

archaeologists conducting excavations in Israel discovered a layer of fused green glass. The layer was a quarter of an inch thick and covered an area of several hundred square feet. It was made of fused quartz sand with green discoloration, similar in appearance to the layers of vitrified sand left after atomic tests in Nevada in the 1950s. Five years earlier a thin layer of the same glass, was dug up below the Neolithic, Sumerian and Babylonian strata in southern Iraq. To the south, the western Arabian Desert is covered with black rocks that show evidence of having been subjected to intense radiation.³

The area of the Arabian Desert in question is Jordan's Eastern Desert, specifically Northern Badia, which can be found on its panhandle. *Badia* means "desert," although it should be noted that it's a somewhat-misleading term, as Jordan is also renowned for its wealth of flora and fauna. In addition, the remains of ancient, Islamic palaces can still be seen in this atmospheric and eerie area. The mainstream explanation for the black rocks is that they are the result of huge lava flows in times long gone and that have become known as harraat. These huge fields of lava cover in excess of 180,000 square miles of the western portion of Saudi Arabia. That the area has a history of volcanic activity is not in any doubt. For example, in 1256 the Madinah Region of Saudi Arabia, along with its people, was threatened with extinction when no less than eight weeks of turbulent, landscape-changing activity occurred. Not everyone, however, is quite so sure that the black rocks of Northern Badia have a conventional explanation, or that volcanic eruptions tell the full story.

One of those who commented on this specific matter was Immanuel Velikovsky, a Russian author of such books as *Mankind in Amnesia*, *Ages of*

Chaos, and—certainly his most famous work—*Worlds in Collision*, which was published in 1950. Velikovsky's body of writing was predominantly based around theories concerning planet-wide upheavals on Earth in the very distant past. It's significant that Velikovksy said:

Some single fields are one hundred miles in diameter and occupy an area of six or seven thousand square miles, stone lying next to stone so densely packed that passage through the field is almost impossible. The stones are sharp-edged and scorched black. No volcanic eruption would have cast scorched stones over fields as large as the harraas. Neither would the stones from volcanos have been so evenly spread. The absence in most cases of lava (the stones lie free) also speaks against a volcanic origin for the stones.⁴

THE TWISTING TALE OF TUTANKHAMUN'S TRINITITE

Now, we have to turn our attentions to the very strange saga of what has been termed the "Libyan Glass." In 1996 mineralogist Vincenzo de Michele noticed something decidedly unusual while in the Cairo-based Museum of Egyptian Antiquities, which, today, stands in Cairo's Tahrir Square. One of the displays contains a pectoral worn by none other than Tutankhamun himself. He was the almost-legendary Egyptian Pharaoh who came to power in 1333 BC. He did so before he was even a teenager, and died before reaching his 20s: Some say from the effects of malaria; others suggest sickle cell disease was possibly the cause. There is also a theory that infection resulting from a leg fracture spelled the end for the doomed boy-king. Whatever the truth, he was not long for this world.

It was in November 1922 that two Englishmen discovered Tutankhamun's tomb in the Valley of the Kings, which is located in the Theban Hills: George Herbert, the 5th Earl of Carnarvon, and an archaeologist named Howard Carter. To say that the finding of the tomb, and of the incredible treasures contained within, amounted to the archaeological discovery of the century would be an understatement of epic proportions. It was, and still is, one of the most important historical discoveries of all time, never mind just the 20th century. All of this brings us to the matter of that certain pectoral.

It appears—at first glance, at least—to be a typical example of the type of jewelry worn by the Pharaohs of that era. It is, however, more significant than that. *Much* more, in fact. Pectorals, whether worn as brooches or as necklaces, were particularly popular with both the Pharaohs and the upper classes of ancient Egypt. As for why this particular pectoral stands out, and why it is so relevant to the book you are now reading, it's not because of what the pectoral is. Rather, it's for what it *contains*.

THE STORY GETS EVEN STRANGER

Vincenzo de Michele couldn't fail to see that within the pectoral was a greenish/yellowish piece of glass fashioned into the form of a scarab beetle, albeit one with the legs and the wings of a falcon. Within Egyptian lore, Khepri was the god of both the rising of the sun and of rebirth. He was very often portrayed with a head of a scarab beetle or even as a scarab beetle itself—which explains why the Egyptians so readily incorporated scarabs into their jewelry. For the Egyptians, the Sun was essentially reborn every morning by Khepri, who carefully directed its “movement” throughout the day. As for the reason why the scarab was incorporated into Egyptian teachings and lore, it comes from the simple fact that scarab beetles roll dung to create egg chambers.

So, the Egyptians drew a parallel between the beetles rolling dung to help create new life and Khepri rolling the Sun across the sky and breathing new life into it each and every day of every year. Thus, the deep and lasting importance of the scarab to the people of Egypt. The pectoral in question is a stunning piece of artistry, and contains renditions of a pair of cobras that flank the Eye of Horus, an Egyptian symbol of health, power, and protection. It was just one of the many discoveries made by George Herbert and Howard Carter back in 1922. Yet it was not until decades later that the most important story surrounding the origins of the pectoral actually surfaced. Before we get to that issue, however, we first have to take a quick detour to Libya, which was inhabited by Neolithic man at least as far back as 8000 BC, and in which the Romans, the Greeks, and the Phoenicians held major influence for many a year.

“LIBYAN GLASS” AND A PHARAOH CROSS PATHS

In the early 1930s, a man named Patrick Clayton, who, at the time in question, was attached to the Egyptian Desert Survey, came across something incredible. The location was what is called the Great Sand Sea, and is found southwest of Cairo and into portions of Libya. The finding was of something totally unforeseen. As he crossed the sands in his old Ford vehicle, Clayton was amazed to see that the desert floor was extensively covered in glass—both tiny fragments and chunkier pieces of around 8 to 10 inches in diameter. It was a truly extraordinary find. For Clayton, it was a baffling one, too. Clayton was able to quickly determine that some of the glass had been fashioned into tools, but much of it clearly remained untouched by human hand, but for precisely how long he had absolutely no idea.

Michael Welland, who has made a careful study of the Libyan glass

controversy, notes:

It's not surprising that glass should have been a common material in ancient Egypt—the basic raw material, sand, is hardly in short supply. But Libyan desert glass is different: not only is it old (around twenty-eight million years old, to be exact), but it is astonishingly pure. Its silica content is around 98 percent, making it far purer than early man-made glass, with a far higher melting point.⁵

Both lava and lightning strikes can cause sand to transform into glassy substances, such as fulgurite. The problem, however, is that these particular theories for the creation of the Libyan glass have been ruled out—which brings us back to Vincenzo de Michele. Along with Aly Barakat, a geologist from Egypt itself, de Michele was able to determine that the glass scarab in the pectoral worn by Tutankhamun was made of the very same kind of glass found by Patrick Clayton, back in the 1930s. And it came from the same location, too: the Great Sand Sea.

OF METEORS AND COMETS

Such is the strange nature of the glass, a number of hypotheses have been offered to try to rationalize and explain what instantly caused the turning of sand into glass, and across an area of approximately an incredible 6,000 square miles. One scenario involves a massive comet slamming into the Sahara Desert and causing catastrophic, widespread devastation. It's a theory supported by Professor Jan Kramers of the University of Johannesburg, Dr. Marco Andreoli of the South African Nuclear Energy Corporation, and Chris Harris of the University of Cape Town. On the other hand, however, Christian Koeberl, an Austrian astro-chemist, suggested that the glass found in Tutankhamun's pectoral was created as a result of a meteorite strike. Though such a scenario is certainly not implausible, it is let down by one crucially important factor: the complete and utter lack of a telltale impact crater in the region.

This difference of opinion has led to the far more intriguing suggestion that a truly gigantic airburst was the cause of the extensive devastation in what, today, is Libya. It would, however, have to have been far greater than the destruction that resulted from the atomic bomb test at the Trinity Site, New Mexico, in 1945. The BBC said of the airburst theory: "A natural airburst of that magnitude was unheard of until, in 1994, scientists watched as comet Shoemaker-Levy collided with Jupiter. It exploded in the Jovian atmosphere, and the Hubble telescope recorded the largest incandescent fireball ever witnessed rising over Jupiter's horizon."⁶

Interestingly, while covering the saga of the Libyan glass in July 2006, the

BBC sought out the thoughts and observations of John Wasson, who is an American geophysicist. The BBC said of Wasson's work in Southeast Asia, that he had "unearthed the remains of an event 800,000 years ago that was even more powerful and damaging than the one in the Egyptian desert; one which produced multiple fireballs and left glass over three hundred thousand square miles, with no sign of a crater."⁷

AIRBURSTS OVER LIBYA?

It is certainly the case that a comet *can* create a crater-free airburst, but it's important to address the matter of atomic weapons when it comes to the controversy surrounding the Libyan glass. Although atomic bombs can be detonated on both the ground and in the air, an airburst has significant advantages over a ground-based event. Typically, an airburst is designed to occur at a height of about 2,000 feet. There is a very good reason for this: It allows the shockwave of the bomb to effectively bounce off the ground and spring back into the explosion, something that ensures the shockwave is much greater than one created as a result of a ground-based detonation. Unlike a detonation at ground level, however, an airburst results in far less radioactive fallout—the primary reason being that with the fireball so high in the sky, it is unable to suck up massive amounts of dust and debris required to "feed" the huge, radioactive, monster cloud.

For example, when the Japanese city of Hiroshima was flattened on August 6, 1945, the airburst occurred at a height of between 1,800 and 2,000 feet. Major General Kenneth David "Nick" Nichols, who held the position of deputy district engineer to Brigadier General James C. Marshall, and from August 13, 1943, as the district engineer of the Manhattan Engineer District, noted that the decision to destroy Hiroshima via an airburst was taken because doing so would "achieve maximum blast effects" and "minimize residual radiation on the ground as it was hoped U.S. troops would soon occupy the city."⁸

In other words, an atomic airburst is not just about destruction, it's also very much about tactics.

ANCIENT HUMANS AND ANCIENT WARS

Of course, the still-mysterious Libyan glass was created millions of years ago, rather than thousands of years ago—which has been suggested for the time frame in which the likes of Sodom and Gomorrah were destroyed, and possibly even longer for the events extensively detailed in the Mahabharata and the

Kamayana.

There is no evidence, at all, that highly advanced humans existed when the Libyan glass was formed across 6,000 square miles, and approximately 28 million years ago. Nevertheless, the barriers are being pushed further and further into the past when it comes to the matter of trying to gauge when the very earliest humans first began to surface. Current estimates are that the very earliest primates surfaced about 55 million years ago. But what about people? In September 2015 a startling find was made in a chamber-like cave system in South Africa: The bones of no less than 15 individuals, of what were dubbed *Homo naledi*, were found in astonishingly good condition and were estimated to be around *two million years old*. The specific location was the Rising Star caves of South Africa's Gauteng province.

Particularly intriguing is the conclusion that for these early, primitive people to have reached the chamber—located at the base of a 40-foot-long chute—they would have had to negotiate complex fissures and climbs. This, when the discovery was made, raised the very intriguing possibility that they possessed nothing less than artificial lighting, possibly in the form of torches. Perhaps, then, they weren't the dumb, club-wielding brutes that the term "cave-men" so very often provokes.

Professor Chris Stringer, a Research Leader in Human Origins at the Natural History Museum in London, England, said of this very issue: "The deep cave location where the bones were found suggests that they may have been deposited there by other humans, indicating surprisingly complex behavior for a 'primitive' human species."⁹ He added: "Some of *Homo naledi*'s features, such as its hands, wrist and feet, are very similar to those of modern humans."¹⁰

On the matter of intelligence, one of the cavers involved in the discovery, Steven Tucker, said: "Of course, at that time we had no idea what we had found.... What interested us at first was the fact that these were quite large bones. How does something that has no lights, no protective equipment like we had get in here?"¹¹

Was ancient man far more advanced than anyone has previously guessed? Could we, perhaps, even be looking at a situation in which ancient extraterrestrials were engaged in atomic turf wars on Earth when we were nothing but barely infants, ones that were far less of an "ape-man" variety and perhaps not at all unlike us, in many ways? The recent discoveries in South Africa, combined with the mysterious Libyan glass, and Tutankhamun's pectoral, suggest that it might not be wise to bet against such an amazing scenario—as unlikely as it surely sounds.

THE LIST GOES ON AND ON

It should also be noted that in 1947, an archaeological study of the Euphrates Valley, located in southern Iraq, was undertaken. Brad Streiger, an authority on ancient mysteries, and someone who has deeply addressed the matter of ancient atomic warfare, says of this particular study: “There were several ancient layers excavated, including some from before the time of Sumer; remarkably, below these layers was discovered a stratum of fused glass. This fused glass was virtually identical to the desert floor at Alamogordo NM (test site for the first A-bomb: Los Alamos, Manhattan Project) after the atomic blasts. Intensive heat had melted the rock and sand into glass.”¹²

Then there is the matter of Albion W. Hart, a graduate of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. In 1932—years before the first atomic bomb test in New Mexico in 1945—Hart spent time working in the African interior on an engineering program. While doing so, and as Hart and his team traveled through near-inaccessible territory, they came across an area of desert that was strewn with a green colored glassy substance. At the time, the nature and presence of the glass deeply puzzled Hart. Puzzlement would later give way to amazement.

In 1972, Margaret Casson, writing in *Rocks and Minerals*, said of Hart: “Later on during his life, he passed by the White Sands area after the first atomic explosion there, and he recognized the same type of silica fusion which he had seen fifty years earlier in the African desert.”¹³

CONCLUSIONS

Now, with numerous examples of what may have been atomic confrontations thousands of years ago—perhaps even tens of thousands of years ago—having been digested and dissected, it's time for us to try to determine where things stand, how persuasive (or otherwise) the available material is, and what all of this means for us, today. There's no doubt that in the last decade or so the fascination for the theory that atomic weapons caused massive devastation in the past has expanded tremendously. Certainly, it's an area of research that has been significantly highlighted on more than a few occasions by the History Channel's long-running series *Ancient Aliens*, which attracts a sizeable audience. Online articles on the subject proliferate. And, as a result, for some, the theory is no longer a theory. It's now nothing less than a hard fact, such is the curious allure of this grim scenario of ancient atomic war. As I also noted in the Introduction, however, we need to tread very carefully when it comes to the matter of which data is used to support such a picture, and which should be discarded and tossed out.

No one—believers, skeptics, and debunkers—denies that when it comes to the stories of atomic cataclysms in our distant history, the Mahabharata plays a major role. And, due to the careful and selective (some might say deceptive) use of certain passages from this mighty piece of work, even the most doubtful of such matters might be inclined to take a second look and say, “Hmmm.” But, that's not because the Mahabharata explicitly tells a story of atomic war. It's because the story has been translated (by varying people in varying ways) on many occasions and in a fashion that is designed to support the theory. The Mahabharata has been interpreted and reinterpreted, and has been given a very alternative spin by ancient astronaut adherents—a spin that, largely, didn't begin until the dawning of the 1960s. More importantly, leading proponents of the “Mahabharata = atomic war” theory have been highly selective when it comes to

the data they use from its pages and which versions they use.

Could the Mahabharata tell a story of a great war fought in India, thousands of years in the past, with atomic weapons? Sure, it could. Its references to that ominous iron bolt, which allegedly provoked so much devastation, and to the messenger of death, are undeniably intriguing. As are the references to strong winds, evil omens, victims of the war consumed into ashes, and bodies burned by terrible heat. They could, indeed, all be references to just such a war, written in a fashion that, today, resonates with us in eerie and familiar fashion. It's a pity, however, that what is a genuinely thought-provoking story has been mangled by those who prefer sensationalist tales to facts, and by those who prefer one translation to another, purely because it suits their own, particular agenda.

The same can be said to apply to the matter of those ancient aerial craft known as vimanas. Whether by design, subterfuge, or mistake—probably a bit of all three—the image of vimanas being highly advanced aircraft armed with atomic missiles now dominates much of the ancient astronaut investigation field. But, so many of those researchers avoid the controversial fact that, although the vimana certainly appears in the Mahabharata, the idea of them being futuristic aircraft of a high-technology nature came from an Indian mystic who had the data allegedly downloaded into his mind by ethereal entities. As I have also shown, the so-called Wedge of Aiud, which is championed by more than a few as evidence that vimanas once flew in our skies, is almost certainly a creation of modern times and is not a portion of the landing gear of a vehicle piloted by advanced humans or space gods.

Very much the same goes for the controversies surrounding the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah. As with the saga surrounding the Mahabharata, it's not a difficult task to conclude that atomic detonations led to the obliteration of the cities. The issue of warnings given by “angels” to not look back can be interpreted from the perspective of how those same “angels” knew that staring into the firestorm at the moment of detonation could result in permanent blindness. That Lot's wife may have chosen to head back to the doomed land and—as a result of her close proximity to the site of detonation—was vaporized, is also something that could be presented as evidence of atomic attacks. Certainly, Zecharia Sitchin presented an extensive account of the extermination of the cities and of their people—at the hands of the Anunnaki. But, we should remember that all of this is speculation and theory. It is not hard fact. People need to be told that—and to realize it, too. We're dealing with ideas and concepts, not cast-in-stone evidence. When Sitchin talked about the Anunnaki

nuking the cities, he was essentially talking about aliens whose existence is hotly disputed and whose home-world, Nibiru, has never even been proved to exist. Not even circumstantially.

Moving on, we have the stories of alleged atomic strikes on the Indian cities of Mohenjo-daro and Harappa. The accounts of irradiated cities, radioactive skeletons, the remains of people suggesting they were instantly stopped in their tracks by some terrible event, and pulverized buildings, are all staple parts of a saga that is now on a par with the ones told in the Mahabharata and in the Bible, in relation to Sodom and Gomorrah. As I have shown, however, there are significant problems with the interpretation, and the outright spin put on the issues relative to Mohenjo-daro and Harappa. Again, we see reckless interpretation of the facts and a determination to only use data that supports the theory—and to dismiss the material that offers down-to-earth explanations for those allegedly irradiated skeletons, empty cities, and doomed people.

The story of how Oregon's Crater Lake came to be, as I have shown, could very easily be interpreted from the angle of a localized atomic skirmish between warring factions of the gods.

After all, that fearful rumbling that shook the earth, and the flaming boulder that hurtled across the skies, could both represent old memories of a war in the skies. But, they didn't. They represent stories handed down from generation to generation of nothing stranger than a volcanic eruption.

Also very much open to interpretation is the extent to which—if at all—the likes of Archimedes and the brains behind Greek Fire, such as Callinicus, had help from ETs who were willing to share with us their weapons of the gods. Certainly, *Ancient Aliens* asked such a question about Archimedes. And even though it was presented as a question, it would surely have planted the seed in the minds of many that this is exactly what happened. But history has shown that both Callinicus and Archimedes were brilliant men. Thinking outside of the box would have been absolutely normal routine for them. Aliens may have been involved, but such an involvement would hardly have been needed, given what we know of both men and their amazing achievements.

The same goes for the so-called Quimbaya aircraft and the Saqqara Bird. Yes, they look like aircraft. Maybe they were based on real, flying vehicles. Perhaps the intervention of ETs played a direct role in the creation and deployment of ancient military aircraft that, today, can only be found in the form of small, ancient, artistic renditions. Or, perhaps, sometimes, a bird is just a bird and an aircraft is nothing but a fanciful piece of Quimbaya jewelry.

If this all sounds like I am being critical of the people who absolutely, 100-percent support the idea that atomic war was fought millennia ago, well...that's because I am. Not because of their beliefs or their conclusions (some of which I share), but because of their approach. Being deliberately selective in terms of which data gets used and which remains hidden—because it's not supportive of the atomic theory, is definitively gray-basket style in nature, and comes via psychic channeling—does not help the cause at all. Nor does interpreting theory as reality. And yet, when a careful study of the facts is undertaken, it's most unfortunate that this is exactly what we see. It's an approach that actually, in the long term, undermines the argument for ancient war, rather than bolstering it.

Now, don't get me wrong: If I didn't personally suspect there was a very strong possibility that atomic war *was* fought thousands of years ago—in widely varying parts of the planet and possibly on numerous occasions—I would never have written this book. I find, for example, the parallels between our Ice Ages and the concept of nuclear winter to be very intriguing. Equally intriguing are the comments of the late J. Robert Oppenheimer, the tortured brain behind the atomic bomb, as they relate to earlier times when atomic weapons may have been used. And let's not forget the many and varied sites around the planet that show evidence of fused glass, not at all unlike the so-called trinitite found at the site of the first atomic bomb test in New Mexico, in July 1945. Scotland's vitrified forts remain an enigma to many. As do the tales of Anunnaki and their huge atomic arsenals.

When we combine all these issues with matters relative to the aforementioned Mahabharata, the stories of Sodom and Gomorrah, the Lonar Crater, incredible ancient weaponry, planet-wide disasters, and much more, we do see that by pursuing the theory of ancient atomic war we may very well be heading in the right direction.

But we cannot pick and choose the data we cite, or what we present to the world as evidence of such cataclysmic events. We have to look at both sides and recognize that, whether we like it or not, there are two sides to the story. Yes, some of the data is suggestive of such a war—or wars. Other material, however, is far less persuasive, even though it has been presented in some quarters as being extremely persuasive. The stakes are so high that we need to highlight not just the supportive material, but the undeniably flawed data, too. Only by doing so can we determine if atomic weapons, built and deployed by alien visitors, were used on our planet long ago. Or were not.

It's not at all impossible that we, as a species, may have forgotten some of the most incredible and terrifying events in our history—and in the planet's history,

too. Like those ancient cities and their people, the memories of those events have been erased, eradicated, and wiped out of existence. If we're to recover—or rediscover—those memories, and perhaps even hard evidence, the onus is on us to do so responsibly.

CHAPTER NOTES

INTRODUCTION

1. Velikovsky, *Worlds*.
2. “Genesis 14:1.”
3. Michelmores, *The Swift*.

CHAPTER 1

1. Gardner, *Genesis*.
2. Ibid.
3. Sitchin, “The Case.”
4. Ibid.
5. Ibid.
6. Alford, *Gods*.
7. Plato, *Timaeus*.
8. Ibid.
9. Nuytens, “[Chapter 1](#).”
10. O’Connell, “Zechariah Sitchin.”
11. Ibid.

CHAPTER 2

1. “Genesis 14:1.”
2. Ibid.

3. Ibid.
4. Ibid.
5. Ibid.
6. Ibid.

CHAPTER 3

1. Haines, “Assyrian Clay.”
2. University of Bristol, “Cuneiform.”
3. “Assyrian Clay.”
4. Lean, “Sodom.”
5. Ibid.
6. Ibid.
7. “Genesis 14:1.”
8. Reynolds, “When the Men.”
9. Ibid.
10. “Human Rights.”
11. Ibid.
12. Sitchin, *Genesis*.
13. Hoffmann, “The Effects.”

CHAPTER 4

1. Exodus 7:14–11:10.
2. Ibid.
3. Ibid.
4. Ibid.
5. “Role of Insects.”
6. Lockwood, *Six-Legged*.
7. Ibid.
8. Exodus 7:14–11:10.
9. Central Intelligence Agency, “Somaliland.”

10. Ibid.
11. Ibid.
12. Exodus 7:14–11:10.
13. Ibid.
14. Ibid.
15. United States Air Force, “Weather.”
16. Exodus 7:14–11:10.
17. Muwakkil, Salim, “Double Standards.”
18. Ibid.

CHAPTER 5

1. “Dating.”
2. Ibid.
3. Ibid.
4. Pauwels and Bergier, *The Morning*.
5. Berlitz, *Mysteries*.
6. Ibid.
7. Von Daniken, *Chariots*.
8. Childress, *Lost Cities*.
9. Colavito, “The Case.”
10. Ibid.
11. Ibid.
12. Ibid.
13. Mayo Clinic Staff, “Radiation.”
14. Childress, *Lost Cities*.

CHAPTER 6

1. Childress, *Lost Cities*.
2. Ibid.
3. “Henry Steel Olcott.”

4. Ibid.
5. Drake, *Gods*.
6. Ibid.
7. Ibid.
8. Childress, *The Anti-Gravity*.
9. Radford, "Channeling."
10. Josyer, "The Vimanika Shastra."
11. Ibid.
12. Lyon, *Just Half*.
13. Ibid.
14. Mukunda et al., "A Critical Study."
15. "Vimanas" (2008).

CHAPTER 7

1. Aym, "20,000 Year-Old."
2. Ibid.
3. Ivan, "The Aiud."
4. Strickler, "The Aluminum."
5. Wood, *Out of Place*.
6. Black, "The Controversial."
7. Aamoth, "Cryptids."
8. Ibid.
9. Ibid.
10. Arnold, "World's First."
11. Ibid.
12. "Alien Technology."

CHAPTER 8

1. Hanks, "The Ancient."
2. Ibid.

3. Ibid.
4. Navid, “Harappa.”
5. Burnes, *Travels*.
6. Navid, “Harappa”; and Burnes, *Travels*.
7. Coppens, “Best Evidence.”
8. Ibid.
9. Gray, *Dead*.
10. Coppens, “Best Evidence.”
11. Pallava, “Radiation.”
12. Coppens, “Best Evidence.”

CHAPTER 9

1. Berlitz, *Mysteries*.
2. “Lonar Crater, India.”
3. Ramachandran, “Lonar.”
4. “Nuclear.”
5. Childress, *Technology*.
6. Ibid.

CHAPTER 10

1. Firestone and Topping, “Terrestrial.”
2. Ibid.
3. Hanks, “Secrets.”
4. Ibid.
5. Estrada, “Study.”
6. SGI, “New Evidence.”
7. “Megabeasts’.”
8. Hoyle and Wickramasinghe, “CCNet-Essay.”
9. Ibid.
10. Ibid.

11. Soos, “Another Cosmic.”
12. Taylor, “The Australasian.”
13. Ibid.
14. Corliss, “The Stealth.”
15. Benedict, “The First.”

CHAPTER 11

1. Mazamas, *Oregeon*.
2. Ibid.
3. Trager, *National*.
4. Ibid.
5. Ibid.
6. Backus, *Sunday*.
7. Ibid.
8. Lapham, *The Enchanted*.
9. Ibid.
10. Clark, “Indian.”
11. Ibid.

CHAPTER 12

1. Noorbergen, *Secrets*.
2. Stanfield, *Resurrection*.
3. Ibid.
4. Waters, *Book*.
5. Noorbergen, *Secrets*.
6. Brandon, *Weird America*.
7. Ibid.
8. The information in this section is from Warren, “Historic UFOs.”
9. “Trace.”
10. “Expedition.”

CHAPTER 13

1. United Press Release.
2. Ibid.
3. "Death Ray."
4. "Full Text."
5. "Nikola Tesla."
6. Ibid.
7. "Archimedes of Syracuse."
8. Wood, *Out of Place*.
9. Ibid.
10. "Archimedes' Claw."
11. "Einstein, The."
12. Colavito, "Review Of."
13. Brewster, *Second*.
14. Ibid.
15. Ibid.

CHAPTER 14

1. Hill, "Hathor."
2. "Egyptian."
3. Kenyon, "Who?"
4. Ibid.
5. Clarke and Engelbach, *Ancient*.
6. Ibid.
7. Dornenberg, "Lights."
8. "Egyptian."
9. Dungen, "The God."

CHAPTER 15

1. Partington, *A History*.

2. Alouf, *History*.
3. "Baalbek."
4. Ibid.
5. Sitchin, "In the News."
6. Ibid.
7. History Channel, *The Young*.
8. Joinville, *The Memoirs*.

CHAPTER 16

1. Hertsgaard, "Interview."
2. Committee, *The Effects*.
3. Ibid.
4. Ibid.
5. Robock, "Nuclear."
6. Ibid.
7. Ibid.
8. Foster, "1816."
9. Ibid.
10. Ibid.
11. "General Overview."
12. Bell and Strieber, *The Coming*.
13. Starr, "Deadly."

CHAPTER 17

1. Hardy, *Wars*.
2. Ibid.
3. Redfern, interview, 2004.
4. Tonnies, *After*.
5. Ibid.
6. Ibid.

7. Ibid.
8. Ibid.
9. Rux, *Architects*.
10. Ibid.
11. Ibid.
12. Sitchin, *The Complete*.
13. O'Callaghan, "Ancient."
14. Ibid.
15. Ibid.
16. Ibid.

CHAPTER 18

1. Coles, "Experimental."
2. Dunning, "The Mystery."
3. "Vitrified Forts."
4. Lloyd, "Shining."
5. Ibid.

CHAPTER 19

1. Redfern, interview, 2009.
2. Ibid.
3. Ibid.
4. Tonnies, *The Cryptoterrestrials*.
5. Ibid.
6. Ibid.
7. Bosley, writing as E.A. Guest. Guest, "The Other."
8. Flamm, "George."

CHAPTER 20

1. Gatchell, "White Sands."

2. Jenkinson, “The Shattering.”
3. Michelmores, *The Swift*.
4. Gooch, “Britten.”
5. “J. Robert Oppenheimer Quotes.”
6. Hanks, “The Ancient.”
7. Ibid.

CHAPTER 21

1. Sarbacher, letter.
2. Ibid.
3. “Unlocking.”
4. Burleson, *UFO*.

CHAPTER 22

1. Rothman, “When.”
2. Geuss, “Trinitite.”
3. “Physical Evidence.”
4. Velikovsky, *Earth*.
5. Welland, *Sand*.
6. “Tut’s Gem.”
7. Ibid.
8. “Operation.”
9. Reilly, “Is This?”
10. Ibid.
11. Ibid.
12. Steiger, *Worlds*.
13. Ibid.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Aamoth, Doug. "Cryptids: The Saqqara Bird."
<http://techland.time.com/2010/06/09/cryptids-the-saqqara-bird/>. June 9, 2010.
- "Aiud Artifact, The." <http://s8int.com/page29.html>. 2015.
- Alford, Alan. *Gods of the New Millennium* (Southampton, UK: Eridu Books, 1996).
- "Alien Technology: Quimbaya (Tolima) Airplanes."
www.theancientaliens.com/#!technology--quimbaya-airplanes/ciu4. 2014.
- Alouf, Michel M. *History of Baalbek* (San Diego, Calif.: Book Tree, 1999).
- "Ancient Atomic Knowledge?"
www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ancientatomicwar/esp_ancient_atomic_10.htm. 2015.
- "Ancient Civilizations, Giants, Tunnels Beneath Southern California?"
<http://s8int.com/giants9.html>. 2015.
- "Ancient Flying Machines."
www.thelivingmoon.com/47brotherthebig/03files/Vimanas_Mercury_Vortex. 2008.
- "Archimedes' Claw." <http://physics.weber.edu/carroll/archimedes/claw.htm>. 2015.
- "Archimedes Death Ray: October, 2005."
http://web.mit.edu/2.009/www/experiments/deathray/10_ArchimedesResult.h. 2005.
- "Archimedes of Syracuse."
<http://archimedespalimpsest.org/about/history/archimedes.php>. 2015.
- Arnold, Lee. "World's First Model Airplane Built Centuries Before Actual

- Airplanes.” <http://mysteriousuniverse.org/2014/04/worlds-first-model-airplane-was-built-centuries-before-actual-airplanes-were/>. April 24, 2014.
- “Assyrian Clay Tablet Points to ‘Sodom and Gomorrah’ Asteroid.” www.isegoria.net/2008/03/assyrian-clay-tablet-points-to-sodom-and-gomorrah-asteroid/. March 31, 2008.
- “Atomic Bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki, The.” http://avalon.law.yale.edu/20th_century/mp07.asp. 2008.
- Aym, Terrence. “20,000 Year-Old Aluminum ‘Vimana’ Aircraft Landing Gear Discovered.” <http://beforeitsnews.com/alternative/2012/04/20000-year-old-aluminum-vimana-aircraft-landing-gear-discovered-2075295.html>. April 26, 2012.
- “Baalbek.” <http://ancientaliensdebunked.com/references-and-transcripts/baalbek/>. 2015.
- Backus, Walter M. Untitled article. *Sunday Oregonian*, June 16, 1910.
- Bell, Art, and Whitley Strieber. *The Coming Global Superstorm* (New York: Pocket, 2004).
- Benedict, Tim. “The First Global Nuclear War and a Coverup of HISTORICAL Proportions!” <http://ancientnuclearwar.com/>. 2015.
- Berlitz, Charles. *Mysteries From Forgotten Worlds* (New York: Dell Publishing Co., Inc., 1972).
- Black, John. “The Controversial Saqqara Bird.” www.ancient-origins.net/ancient-technology/controversial-saqqara-bird-00386. April 27, 2013.
- Brandon, Jim. *Weird America: A Guide to Places of Mystery in the United States* (New York: Plume, 1978).
- Brewster, Sir David. *Second American Edition of the New Edinburgh Encyclopaedia* (New York: Samuel Whiting and John L. Tiffany, 1819).
- Buck, William. *Mahabharata* (New York: Meridian, 1987).
- Burleson, Donald R. *UFO Secrecy and the Fall of J. Robert Oppenheimer* (Roswell, N.M.: Black Mesa Press, 2009).
- Burnes, Captain Sir Alex. *Travels Into Bokhara* (London: John Murray, 1839).
- Caldwell, Daniel H. “Colonel Henry S. Olcott’s Testimony about His Meetings With the Master Morya.” <http://blavatskyarchives.com/olcottandmahatmas.htm>. 2015.
- Central Intelligence Agency. “Somaliland President Egal Speaks on Mysterious Bomb Blast.” www.foia.cia.gov/document/0000098714. January 4, 1996.

- Childress, David Hatcher. *The Anti-Gravity Book* (Kempton, Ill.: Adventures Unlimited Press, 2003).
- . *Lost Cities of Ancient Lemuria and the Pacific* (Kempton, IL: Adventures Unlimited Press, 1988).
- . *Technology of the Gods: The Incredible Sciences of the Ancients* (Kempton, Ill.: Adventures Unlimited Press, 2015).
- . *Vimana Aircraft of Ancient India & Atlantis* (Kempton, Ill.: Adventures Unlimited, 1988).
- Clark, Ella E. "Indian Geology." *Pacific Discovery*, 1963.
- Clark, Gerald R. *The Anunnaki of Nibiru* (CreateSpace Independent Publishing Platform, 2013).
- Clark, Josh. "What Was Archimedes' Death Ray?" <http://history.howstuffworks.com/historical-figures/archimedes-death-ray.htm>. 2015.
- Clarke, Somers, and Reginald Engelbach. *Ancient Egyptian Masonry* (New York: Dover Publications, 1990).
- Colavito, Jason. "Alternative Authors' Quotation Fraud." www.jasoncolavito.com/alternative-authors-quote-fraud.html. 2015.
- . "Ancient Atom Bombs: Fact, Fraud, and the Myth of Prehistoric Nuclear Warfare." www.jasoncolavito.com/ancientatom-bombs.html. 2015.
- . "The Case of the False Quotations." www.jasoncolavito.com/the-case-of-the-false-quotes.html. 2011/2013.
- . "Review of Ancient Aliens S06E22 'Mysterious Devices.'" www.jasoncolavito.com/blog/review-of-ancientaliens-s06e22-mysterious-devices. June 28, 2014.
- . "Reviewing Philip Coppens's 'Ancient Alien Question' (Pt. 3)." www.jasoncolavito.com/blog/reviewing-philip-coppenss-ancient-aliens-question-pt-3. June 6, 2013.
- . "Tracking Down the Mahabharata Nuclear Bomb Passage From 'Chariots of the Gods.'" www.jasoncolavito.com/blog/tracking-down-the-mahabharata-nuclear-bomb-passage-from-chariots-of-the-gods. June 22, 2014.
- Coles, John M. "Experimental Archaeology." *The Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, 1967.
- Committee on the Atmospheric Effects of Nuclear Explosions. *The Effects on the Atmosphere of a Major Nuclear Exchange*. (Washington, D.C.: National

- Academies Press, 1985).
- Coppens, Philip. "Best Evidence?" <http://philipcoppens.com/bestvidence.html>. 2005.
- Corliss, William R. "The Stealth Catastrophe." *Science Frontiers*, No. 136, www.science-frontiers.com/sf136/sf136p09.htm. July–August 2001.
- "Crater Lake: Like No Place Else on Earth." www.nps.gov/crla/index.htm. 2015.
- "Dating the Kurukshetra War." Indira Gandhi National Centre for the Arts Website. <http://ignca.nic.in/nl002503.htm>. 2015.
- "Death Ray for Planes." *New York Times*, September 22, 1940.
- "Death Valley National Park." <http://www.nps.gov/deva/index.htm>. 2015.
- "Dendera Lamp." http://rationalwiki.org/wiki/Dendera_lamp. 2015.
- "Dendara Temple." <http://discoveringegypt.com/pyramids-temples-of-egypt/dendara-temple/>. 2015.
- "Dendera Temple Complex." www.crystalinks.com/DenderaTempleComplex.html. 2015.
- Deshpande, Rashmi. "The Mystery Behind Lonar Lake." www.natgeotraveller.in/web-exclusive/web-exclusive-month/the-meteor-mystery-behind-lonar-lake/. December 3, 2014.
- Donnelly, Ignatius. *Atlantis: The Antediluvian World* (Whitefish, Mont.: Kessinger Publishing, LLC, 2010).
- Dornenburg, Frank. "Lights of the Pharaohs." www.world-mysteries.com/sar_lights_fd1.htm. 2006.
- Dougherty, Sarah Belle. "Remembering H.S. Olcott." www.theosociety.org/pasadena/sunrise/46-96-7/th-sbdo.htm. 2015.
- Drake, W. Raymond. *Gods and Spacemen in the Ancient East* (London: Sphere Books, Ltd., 1973).
- Dubay, Eric. *The Atlantean Conspiracy* (Raleigh, N.C.: Lulu, 2009).
- Dungen, Wim van den. "The God With Gods & Goddesses." www.maat.sofiatopia.org/netjer.htm. 2015.
- Dunn, Jimmy. "Dendera and the Temple of Hathor." www.touregypt.net/featurestories/dendera.htm. 2013.
- Dunning, Brian. "The Mystery of the Vitrified Forts." <http://skeptoid.com/episodes/4326>. September 4, 2012.
- "Early Civilization in the Indus Valley." www.ushistory.org/civ/8a.asp. 2014.
- "Editors of Encyclopædia Britannica."

- www.britannica.com/technology/Greekfire. 2015.
- “Egyptian Light Bulb.” <http://ancientaliensdebunked.com/references-and-transcripts/112-2/>. 2015.
- “Einstein Factor, The.” www.history.ca/ancientaliens/episode-guide/the-einstein-factor/. 2015.
- Estrada, Andrea. “Study Jointly Led by UCSB Researcher Finds New Evidence Supporting Theory of Extraterrestrial Impact.” www.news.ucsb.edu/2012/013288/study-jointly-led-ucsb-researcher-finds-new-evidence-supporting-theory-extraterrestrial. June 11, 2012.
- “Exodus 7:14–11:10, 2011.” *Holy Bible, New International Version* (Colorado Springs, Colo.: Biblica/HarperCollins Christian, 2011), www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Exodus+7%3A14-11%3A10. 2011.
- “Expedition Reports Nine-Foot Skeletons.” *Hot Citizen*, August 5, 1947.
- Firestone, Richard B., and William Topping. “Terrestrial Evidence of a Nuclear Catastrophe in Paleoindian Times.” <http://abob.libs.uga.edu/bobk/nuclear.html>. March 2001.
- Flamm, Matthew Caleb. “George Santayana (1863–1952).” www.iep.utm.edu/santayan/. 2002.
- Foster, Lee. “1816—The Year Without Summer.” www.erh.noaa.gov/car/Newsletter/htm_format_articles/climate_corner/year 2015.
- “Full Text of ‘Albert Einstein FBI Files.’” https://archive.org/stream/Einstein-FBI/einstein1a_djvu.txt. 2015.
- Ganguli, Kisari Mohan. “The Mahabharata of Krishna-Dwaipayana Vyasa.” www.sacred-texts.com/hin/maha/. 2010.
- Gardner, Lawrence. *Genesis of the Grail Kings* (New York: Bantam Press, 1999).
- Gatchell, Bryan. “White Sands Opens its Doors to Trinity Test Site.” <http://fortblissbugle.com/white-sands-opens-its-doors-to-trinity-test-site/>. 2015.
- “General Overview of the Ice Ages.” http://earthguide.ucsd.edu/virtualmuseum/climatechange2/01_1.shtml. 2002.
- “Genesis 14:1. *Holy Bible, New International Version* (Colorado Springs, Colo.: Biblica/HarperCollins Christian, 2011), www.biblegateway.com/passage/

[search=Exodus+7%3A14-11%3A10](#). 2015.

Geuss, Megan. "Trinitite: The Radioactive Rock Buried in New Mexico Before the Atari Games." <http://arstechnica.com/staff/2014/09/trinitite-the-radioactive-rock-buried-in-new-mexico-before-the-atari-games/>. September 1, 2014.

Gooch, Bryan N.S. "Britten and Donne: Holy Sonnets Set to Music." *Early Modern Literary Studies*, Special Issue, May 7, 2001.

Gray, Jonathan. *Dead Men's Secrets: Tantalizing Hints of a Lost Super Race* (Bloomington, Ind.: AuthorHouse, 2004).

Gray, Martin. "Dendera, Egypt: Temple of the Goddess Hathor." <https://sacredsites.com/africa/egypt/dendera.html>. 2015.

"Great Flood: The Epic of Atrahatis." www.livius.org/fa-fn/flood/flood3-t-atrahasis.html. 2015.

Guest, E.A. "The Other Paradigm." *Fate*, April 2005.

Haines, Lester. "Assyrian Clay Tablet Points to 'Sodom and Gomorrah' Asteroid." www.theregister.co.uk/2008/03/31/kofels_asteroid/. March 31, 2008.

Hanks, Micah. "The Ancient Nukes Question: Were There WMD's in Prehistoric Times?" <http://mysteriousuniverse.org/2011/12/theancient-nukes-question-were-there-wmds-in-prehistoric-times/>. December 19, 2011.

———. "Secrets of the Past—Early Evidence of Nuclear Weapons?" <http://newpagebooks.blogspot.com/2012/03/secrets-of-past.html>. March 26, 2012.

"Hans Christian Ørsted." www.famousscientists.org/hans-christian-oersted/. 2015.

Hardy, Chris H. *DNA of the Gods: The Anunnaki Creation of Eve and the Alien Battle for Humanity* (Rochester, Vt.: Bear & Company, 2014).

Hardy, Chris H. *Wars of the Anunnaki: Nuclear Self-Destruction in Ancient Sumer* (Rochester, Vt.: Bear & Company, 2016).

Harris, Paul. "The Australasian Strewn Field." www.meteorite-times.com/Back_Links/2002/August/Tektite_of_Month.htm. August 2002.

"Henry Steel Olcott (1832–1907)." www.ts-adyar.org/content/henry-steel-olcott-1832-1907. 2015.

Hertsgaard, Mark. "Interview With State of the World Forum Co-Chair Mikhail Gorbachev." www.simulconference.com/clients/sowf/interviews/interview1.html. 2000.

- Hill, J. "The Dendera Light Bulb."
www.ancientegyptonline.co.uk/denderahlightbulb.html. 2010.
- Hill, J. "Hathor." www.ancientegyptonline.co.uk/hathor.html. 2010.
- "History & Exploration of the Libyan Desert."
www.fjexpeditions.com/frameset/history.htm. 2015.
- History Channel. *The Young Investigator's Guide to Ancient Aliens* (London: Roaring Brook Press, 2015).
- Hoffman, Russell. "Ace. The Effects of Nuclear Weapons."
www.animatedsoftware.com/envirom/no_nukes/tenw/nuke_war.htm. May 10, 1999.
- Hoyle, Fred, and Chandra Wickramasinghe. "CCNet-Essay: On the Cause of Ice-Ages." <http://abob.libs.uga.edu/bobk/ccc/ce120799.html>. 1999.
- "Human Rights Watch Arms Project." www.hrw.org/reports/1995/Us2.htm. October 2000.
- Ivan. "The Aiud Aluminum Wedge, a Vimana Landing Gear?"
www.ewao.com/a/1-the-aiud-aluminum-wedge-a-vimana-landing-gear/. May 25, 2015.
- "J. Robert Oppenheimer (1904–1967)."
www.atomicarchive.com/Bios/Oppenheimer.shtml. 2015.
- "J. Robert Oppenheimer Biography." www.biography.com/people/j-robert-oppenheimer-9429168. 2015.
- "J. Robert Oppenheimer Quotes."
www.goodreads.com/author/quotes/308544.J_Robert_Oppenheimer. 2015.
- Jackson, Stephen T. "Little Ice Age." www.britannica.com/science/Little-Ice-Age. 2015.
- Jenkinson, Clay S. "The Shattering of J. Robert Oppenheimer."
<https://dakotaskyed.wordpress.com/chautauqua/j-robert-oppenheimer/the-shattering-of-j-robert-oppenheimer-essay/>. 2004.
- Joinville, Jean sire de. *The Memoirs of the Lord of Joinville* (London: J. Murray, 1906).
- Josyer, G.R. "The Vimanika Shastra." www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vimanas/vs/. 1973.
- Kelly, Debra. "Uncovering the Secrets of Scotland's Vitricified Forts."
www.urbanghostsmedia.com/2015/03/uncovering-secrets-10-vitrified-forts-scotland/. March 5, 2015.
- Kenoyer, Jonathan Mark. "MohenjoDaro."

- www.mohenjodaro.net/mohenjodaroessay.html. 2008.
- Kenyon, Tom. "Who Are the Hathors?" <http://tomkenyon.com/who-are-the-hathors>. 2015.
- "Khepri, God of Egypt." www.landofpyramids.org/khepri.htm. March 2015.
- Kikas, Jaak. "The Most Mysterious Material—Libyan Desert Glass." www.looduskalender.ee/en/node/3495. April 13, 2009.
- Lapham, Stanton C. *The Enchanted Lake: Mount Mazama and Crater Lake in Story, History and Legend* (The Statesman Publishing Company, 1931).
- Lean, Geoffrey. "Sodom and Gomorrah 'Destroyed by a Comet,' Say Astronomers." www.independent.co.uk/news/sodom-and-gomorrah-destroyed-by-a-comet-say-astronomers-1275763.html. March 29, 1997.
- Lee, Bourke. *Death Valley Men* (London: Macmillan, 1930).
- "Little Boy and Fat Man." www.atomicheritage.org/history/little-boy-and-fat-man. 2015.
- Littlelloomy. "The History of Greek Fire." <http://stronghold.heavengames.com/sc/history/greekfire>. 2015.
- Lloyd, Ellen. "Shining Ones, Archimedes Death Ray and Mystery of Vitrified Forts in Scotland." www.message-to-eagle.com/shining-ones-archimedes-death-ray-and-mystery-of-vitrified-forts-in-scotland/. May 13, 2015.
- Lockwood, Jeffrey A. *Six-Legged Soldiers: Using Insects as Weapons of War* (Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press, 2010).
- "Lunar Crater—An Impact Crater." www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ancientatomicwar/esp_ancient_atomic_10b.htm. 2015.
- "Lunar Crater, India." <http://visibleearth.nasa.gov/view.php?id=8654>. December 15, 2014.
- Longnecker, Dwight. "Why Did God Destroy Sodom and Gomorrah?" www.patheos.com/blogs/standingonmyhead/2015/06/why-did-god-destroy-sodom-and-gomorrah.html. June 25, 2015.
- Lyon, Jean. *Just Half a World Away: My Search for the New India* (London: Hutchinson and Co., Ltd., 1955).
- MacKenzie, Debora. "'Nuclear Winter' May Kill More Than a Nuclear War." www.newscientist.com/article/dn11287-nuclear-winter-may-kill-more-than-a-nuclearwar/. March 1, 2007.
- Mandia, Scott A. "The Little Ice Age in Europe." www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/lia/little_ice_age.html. 2015.

- “Manhattan Project: Making the Atomic Bomb, The.” www.atomicarchive.com/History/mp/. 2015.
- Mann, Charles C. “The Clovis Point and the Discovery of America’s First Culture.” www.smithsonianmag.com/history/the-clovis-point-and-the-discovery-of-americas-first-culture-3825828/?no-ist. November 2013.
- Marrs, Jim. *Our Occulted History* (New York: HarperCollins, 2013).
- Mayo Clinic Staff. “Radiation Sickness.” www.mayoclinic.org/diseases-conditions/radiation-sickness/basics/symptoms/con-20022901. 2015.
- Mazamas. *Oregon out of Doors: Crater Lake* (Portland, Oreg.: Mazamas, 1922).
- “Megabeasts’ Sudden Death.” www.pbs.org/wgbh/nova/evolution/last-extinction.html. March 31, 2009.
- Mervine, Evelyn. “Desert Glass.” www.skepticreport.com/sr/?p=288. June 1, 2005.
- Michelmores, Peter. *The Swift Years: The Robert Oppenheimer Story* (New York: Dodd, Mead & Company, 1969).
- Moye, David. “‘Alien Rain’: Extraterrestrial Theories Explored on ‘Unexplained Files.’” www.huffingtonpost.com/2013/09/24/alien-rain-unexplained-files_n_3982523.html. September 25, 2013.
- Mukunda, H.S., S.M. Deshpande, H.R. Nagendra, A. Prabhu, and S.P. Govindraju. “A Critical Study of the Work ‘Vymanika Shastra.’” *Scientific Opinion*, 1974.
- Muwakkil, Salim. “Double Standards Haunt American Foreign Policy.” http://articles.chicagotribune.com/1998-11-23/news/9811230089_1_weapons-inspectors-israeli-parliament-biological. November 23, 1998.
- “Mysterious 1947 News Report of Giant Desert Mummies Surfaces.” www.bibliotecapleyades.net/gigantes/DeathValley.html. 2015.
- Navid, Muhammad Bin. “Harappa: An Overview of Harappan Architecture and Town Planning.” www.ancient.eu/article/695/. December 13, 2014.
- Neil, Leslie Maryann. “Greek Fire: One of History’s Best-Kept Military Secrets.” <http://all-that-is-interesting.com/greekfire>. January 10, 2015.
- “Nikola Tesla.” Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) file declassified under the terms of the Freedom of Information Act, 2015.
- Noorbergen, Rene. *Secrets of the Lost Races* (London: New English Library Ltd., 1979).
- “Nuclear Bunker Buster.” https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nuclear_bunker_buster.

2015.

Nuytens, Gilles. “Chapter 1: Plato and Atlantis.”

www.thescifiworld.net/zocalo_d_atlantis01.htm. March 2005.

O’Callaghan, Jonathan. “Ancient Martian Civilization Was Wiped Out by Nuclear Bomb-Wielding Aliens—and They Could Attack Earth Next, Claims Physicist.” www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-2843871/Ancient-Martian-civilisation-wiped-nuclear-bomb-wielding-aliens-attack-Earth-claims-physicist.html. November 21, 2014.

O’Connell, Tony. “Zechariah Sitchin.”

<http://atlantipedia.ie/samples/tag/zecharia-sitchin/>. December 16, 2012.

“Operation Downfall.” www.museum-mm.org/operation-downfall/. 2013.

Pallava, Bagla. “Radiation Scare in Rajasthan, Workers Exposed.”

www.ndtv.com/india-news/radiation-scare-in-rajasthan-workers-exposed-490535. June 30, 2012.

Partington, J.R. *A History of Greek Fire and Gunpowder* (Baltimore, Md.: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1998).

Pauwels, Louis, and Jacques Bergier. *The Morning of the Magicians* (London: Souvenir Press, Ltd., 2007).

“Physical Evidence of Ancient Atomic Wars Can Be Found WorldWide.”

MessageToEagle. www.message toeagle.com/physical-evidence-of-ancient-atomicwars-can-be-found-world-wide/. October 6, 2015.

Plato. *Timaeus, Critias, Cleitophon, Menexenus, Epistles* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1929).

Provatas, Nikolaos. “Greek Fire.” www.greece.org/romiosini/greek_fire.html. 2015.

Radford, Benjamin. “Channeling & Spirit Guides: Voices From Within, Not Beyond.” www.livescience.com/38561-channeling.html. July 31, 2013.

Ramachandran, Priya. “Lonar—A Walk Inside the Meteorite Crater.”

<http://happyfeet.us/maharashtra/lonar-a-walk-inside-the-meteorite-crater/>. October 26, 2013.

Redfern, Nick. Interview with Mac Tonnies, March 14, 2004.

———. Interview with Mac Tonnies, July 7, 2009.

———. *The Pyramids and the Pentagon* (Pompton Plains, N.J.: New Page Books, 2012).

Reilly, Rachel. “Is This the First Human? Extraordinary Find in a South African Cave Suggests Man May Be up to 2.8 Million Years Old.”

www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-3228991/New-species-ancient-human-discovered-Fossilised-remains-15-bodies-unearthed-South-African-cave.html. September 10, 2015.

Reynolds, Rich. "When the Men in Black Were Once the Men in White." <http://ufocon.blogspot.com/2012/07/when-men-in-black-were-once-men-in-white.html>. July 31, 2012.

Roach, John. "'Faceless' Indus Valley City Puzzles Archaeologists." <http://science.nationalgeographic.com/science/archaeology/mohenjodaro/>. 2015.

Robock, Alan. "Nuclear Winter." www.eoearth.org/view/article/154973/. January 6, 2009.

"Role of Insects as Biological Weapons, The." http://entomology.montana.edu/historybug/insects_as_bioweapons.htm. 2015.

Rothman, Lily. "When the U.S. Army Brought Reporters to a Still-Hot Atomic Test Site." <http://time.com/3950953/trinity-test-site-history/>. July 16, 2015.

Rux, Bruce. *Architects of the Underworld* (Berkeley, Calif.: Frog, Ltd. Books, 1996).

Sarbacher, Robert I. *Encyclopedic Dictionary of Electronics and Nuclear Engineering* (Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, Inc., 1959).

———. Letter to William Steinman, November 29, 1983.

"Scarab Beetles in Ancient Egypt." www.egyptian-scarabs.co.uk/. 2008.

SGI. "New Evidence Supports Theory of Extraterrestrial Impact." <http://sacredgeometryinternational.com/new-evidence-supports-theory-extraterrestrial-impact>. June 11, 2012.

Shuttleworth, Martyn. "War Machines of Archimedes." <https://explorable.com/archimedes-war-machines>. 2015.

Sitchin, Zecharia. "The Case of the Evil Wind: Climate Study Corroborates Sumer's Nuclear Fate." <http://www.sitchin.com/evilwind.htm>. November 2001.

———. *The Complete Earth Chronicles* (Rochester, Vt.: Bear & Co., 2014).

———. *The Cosmic Code* (New York: Avon Books, 1998).

———. *Divine Encounters* (New York: Avon Books, 1995).

———. *Genesis Revisited* (New York: Avon Books, 1990).

———. *The Lost Realms* (New York: Avon Books, 1990).

———. "In the News: Baalbek. Welcome to the 'Landing Place.'"

- www.sitchin.com/landplace.htm. 2006.
- . *The 12th Planet* (New York: HarperCollins, 2007).
- . *When Time Began* (New York: Avon Books, 1993).
- Smith, John D. (editor). *The Mahabharata* (London: Penguin Classics, 2009).
- “Sodom and Gomorrah.” www.arkdiscovery.com/sodom_&_gomorrah.htm. 2015.
- Soos, Andy. “Another Cosmic Impact.” www.enn.com/top_stories/article/44526. June 12, 2012.
- Stanfield, Retha. *Resurrection vs. Evolution: Origin of Species* (Bloomington, Ind.: Xlibris, 2013).
- Starr, Steven. “Deadly Climate Change From Nuclear War: A Threat to Human Existence.” www.nucleardarkness.org/warconsequences/deadlyclimatechangefromnucle 2015.
- Steiger, Brad. *Worlds Before Our Own* (New York: G.P. Putnam’s Sons, 1978).
- Stieber, Zachary. “Comet Strike Evidence Found in Tutankamun’s Brooch and the Sahara Desert.” www.theepochtimes.com/n3/313719-comet-strike-evidence-found-in-tutankamuns-brooch-and-the-sahara-desert/. October 9, 2013.
- Strickler, Lon. “The Aluminum Wedge of Aiud.” www.phantomsandmonsters.com/2012/05/aluminum-wedge-of-aiud.html. May 28, 2012.
- Taylor, Stuart Ross. “The Australasian Tektite Age Paradox.” *Meteoritics and Planetary Science*, No. 34. <http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1111/j.1945-5100.1999.tb01338.x/pdf>. 1999.
- Tellingner, Michael. *African Temples of the Anunnaki* (Rochester, Vt.: Bear & Company, 2013).
- . *Slave Species of the Gods* (Rochester, Vt.: Bear & Company, 2012).
- Tonnies, Mac. *After the Martian Apocalypse* (New York: Paraview Pocket Books, 2004).
- . *The Cryptoterrestrials* (San Antonio, Tex.: Anomalist Books, 2010).
- Toomer, Gerald J. “Archimedes, Greek Mathematician.” www.britannica.com/biography/Archimedes. 2015.
- “Trace of Giants Found in Desert.” *San Diego Union*, August 5, 1947.
- Trager, Martelle W. *National Parks of the Northwest* (New York: Dodd, Mead

- and Co., 1939).
- “Tuatha Dé Danann.”
www.worldlibrary.org/article/whebn0000030957/tuatha%20d%C3%A9%20
2015.
- “Tut’s Gem Hints at Space Impact.” BBC.
<http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/science/nature/5196362.stm>. July 19, 2006.
- United Press Release. June 6, 1934.
- United States Air Force. “Weather as a Force Multiplier: Owning the Weather in 2025.” <http://fas.org/spp/military/docops/usaf/2025/v3c15/v3c15-1.htm>. August 1996.
- University of Bristol. “Cuneiform Clay Tablet Translated for the First Time.”
www.bris.ac.uk/news/2008/212017945233.html. March 31, 2008.
- “Unlocking the Mysteries of the J. Robert Oppenheimer Transcript.”
<http://energy.gov/articles/unlocking-mysteries-j-robert-oppenheimer-transcript>. October 3, 2014.
- Velikovsky, Immanuel. *Earth in Upheaval* (New York.: Pocket Books, 1977).
———. *Worlds in Collision* (New York: Pocket Books, 1977).
- Violatti, Cristian. “Indus Valley Civilization.”
www.ancient.eu/Indus_Valley_Civilization/. October 30, 2013.
- “Vimanas.” www.hinduwisdom.info/Vimanas.htm. October 28, 2008.
- “Vimanas.” <http://ancientaliensdebunked.com/references-and-transcripts/vimanas/>. 2015.
- “Vimanas of Ancient India.” www.ufoevidence.org/topics/vimanas.htm. 2015.
- “Vitrified Forts.” www.ancient-wisdom.com/vitrified.htm. 2015.
- Von Daniken, Erich. *Chariots of the Gods* (London: Souvenir Press, Ltd., 1970).
- “War in Ancient India.”
www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vimanas/esp_vimanas_11a.htm. 2015.
- Warren, Frank. “Historic UFOs: Trace of Giants Found in Desert—1947.”
Rense.com, www.rense.com/general15/hiss.htm. 2015.
- Waters, Frank. *Book of the Hopi* (London: Penguin Books, 1977).
- “Wedge of Aiud.” http://rationalwiki.org/wiki/Wedge_of_Aiud. December 5, 2015.
- “Welcome to Meteor Crater.” <http://meteorcrater.com/>. 2015.
- Welland, Michael. *Sand: The Never-Ending Story* (Berkeley, Calif.: University of California Press, 2009).

“What Was the Sin of Sodom and Gomorrah?” www.gotquestions.org/Sodom-and-Gomorrah.html. 2015.

Wood, Lamont. *Out of Place in Time and Space* (Pompton Plains, N.J.: New Page Books, 2011).

INDEX

Abraham, Sodom and Gomorrah and, [18](#)
Adam and Eve, the origins of, [24](#)
advanced flying machines in India, [73](#)
airbursts over Libya, [210-211](#)
aircraft,
 India's mysterious, [74-75](#)
 thunderous, [121-123](#)
Aiud, Romanian city of, [80](#)
Alexander, C.J.E., [97-98](#)
alien contact with Archimedes, [134](#)
alien death rays, [127-136](#)
alien visitation, [174-175](#)
aluminum, appearance of, [81-82](#)
ancient
 aircraft in India's skies, [72-73](#)
 humans and ancient wars, [211-212](#)
 wars and ancient humans, [211-212](#)
ancients, interpreting words of the, [67-69](#)
angels, Lot and, [41-43](#)
animals, plague of, [53-54](#)
Anunnaki, the, [21-26](#), [161](#)
Applegate, Captain Oliver Cromwell, [111-114](#)
Archimedes, [131-132](#)
 alien contact with, [134](#)
Archimedes's death ray, [128](#), [137](#)

Archimedes's mysterious giant claw, [132](#)
Ark of the Covenant, [195](#)
Armageddon, atomic, [103-109](#)
Arnold, Lee, [84-85](#)
Atlantis, [27-29](#)
atomic
 age, entering the, [187-194](#)
Armageddon, [103-109](#)
 attacks, [166-167](#)
 destruction of Nagasaki, [191-192](#)
 war in India, [65-67](#)
 war, the Mahabharata and, [63](#)
 wars, proof of, [136](#)
 weapons and Sodom and Gomorrah, [41-43](#)
Australasian tektite field, [107](#)
Baalbek, ancient city of, [145](#)
Backus, Walter, F., [114-115](#)
Battle of Siddim, [32](#)
Benedict, Tim, [109-110](#)
Berlitz, Charles, [63-64](#), [97-98](#)
Bhagavad-Gita, [18](#), [199](#)
biblical plagues, [49](#)
Black, John, [83-84](#)
Blavatsky, Helena, [71-72](#)
Brewster, Sir David, [135](#)
Byzantine Empire, [143](#)
Callinicus, [144-145](#)
carbon dating at Köfels, [40](#)
Celtic folklore, [174-175](#)
Childress, David Hatcher, [100-101](#)
Clark, Ella E., [116](#)
Clarke, Somers, [140-141](#)
Claw of Archimedes, [133](#)
claws, giant, [133-134](#)
Clovis people of New Mexico, [158](#)
Clovis People, [103-104](#)

Clube, Dr. Victor, [41](#)
Colavito, Jason, [65](#)
Cold War, [11](#)
comets and meteors, [209-210](#)
Constantine IV, [143-144](#)
Constantinople, [144-145](#)
 an assault on, [147](#)
Contactees, [180](#)
Copeland, Miles, [195](#)
Coppens, Philip, [16](#), [92-95](#)
Crater Lake National Park, [111](#)
Crater Lake, the battle of [111-117](#)
cryptoterrestrials, [180](#), [181-182](#)
Cydonians, [166-167](#)
D&M Pyramid, [164](#)
de Michele, Vincenzon, [206-207](#)
Dead Sea Scrolls, [197](#)
death ray, Archimedes's, [137](#)
death rays, alien, [127-136](#)
Death Valley National Park, [119](#)
Death Valley, California, ancient cities near, [17](#)
 human-looking remains in, [180](#)
Deccan Plateau, [98](#)
Deccan Traps, [98](#)
Dendera Temple Complex, [137](#)
Earth, Nibiru and the, [25](#)
Earth's temperature, [155-157](#)
Eby, Nelson, [203-204](#)
Egypt, electricity in ancient, [137-142](#)
Egyptian light bulb controversy, [140](#)
Einstein, Albert, [130](#)
electricity in ancient Egypt, [137-142](#)
Engelbach, Reginald, [140-141](#)
ET technology, [127](#)
extraterrestrials, hostile, [12](#)
 insects and, [52](#)

the Anunnaki and, [21](#)
Eye of Horus, [208](#)
Face on Mars, [165-166](#)
Fatehabad District of Haryana, [88](#)
Firestone, Richard B., [16](#)
flies, plagues of, [51-52](#)
folklore, Celtic, [174-175](#)
Foster Ranch, [183](#)
Four Southern Kings, [32](#)
frogs, plagues of, [51-52](#)
Galenus, Aelius, [135](#)
Gardner, Laurence, [21-22](#)
giant claw, Archimedes's mysterious, [132](#)
giant claws, [133-134](#)
gnats, plagues of, [51-52](#)
Gorbachev, Mikhail, [152](#)
Gray, Jonathan, [93-94](#)
Greek Fire, [146-149](#)
green glass found in deserts of Israel, [15](#)
Hahn, Otto, [188](#)
hands, iron, [133-134](#)
Hanks, Micah, [88](#), [105](#)
Harappa, Pakistan, [17-18](#), [91-92](#)
 profiling, [88-90](#)
Harrapin Civilization, [41](#)
Heiro II, [131](#)
Hill, Howard, [123-124](#)
Hiroshima, [151](#), [191](#)
 attacks on, [18](#)
Hoffman, Russell, [46](#)
Holcott, Colonel Henry S., [71-72](#)
Honorable East India Company, [88](#)
Hoyle, Sir Fred, [106](#)
Human Rights Watch Arms Project, [45](#)
humanoids, skeletal remains of, [124](#)
Ice Age, the, [151-158](#)

India,
 advanced flying machines and, [73](#)
 ancient aircraft in, [72-73](#)
 radioactive ash found in, [17](#)
India's mysterious aircraft, [74-75](#)
Indus River Valley, [16-17](#), [88-90](#)
 people of the, [91](#)
 radioactive skeletons and the, [87](#)
insects in war and terrorism, [52-53](#)
iron hands, [133-134](#)
ISIS, war against, [190](#)
Israel, green glass found in deserts of, [15](#)
Josyer, G.R., [75-76](#)
Kauravas, [62-63](#)
Kennett, James, [105-106](#)
Kenyon, Tom, [139](#)
Kerala, India, [50-51](#)
King Louis IV, [147-148](#)
Köfels, the crater at, [40](#)
Kurukshetra War and a vimana, [79-80](#)
La-O, [112-114](#)
Lapham, Stanton C., [115](#)
Layard, Sir Austen Henry, [39](#)
Lewis, James, [88-89](#)
Libya, airbursts over, [210-211](#)
Libyan Glass, [206-207](#), [208-209](#)
light bulb controversy, Egyptian, [140](#)
locusts, plagues of, [51-52](#)
Lonar Crater, [16](#), [97](#), [98-101](#)
Lot,
 angels and, [35-38](#), [41-43](#)
 warning given to, [44](#)
 wife of, [18](#)
Lot's wife, transformation of, [46](#)
Mahabharata, [17](#) [18](#), [61-69](#), [97](#)
 the saga of the, [177](#)

Marcel, Major Jesse, [183](#)
Mars, [161](#)-167
mastodon connection, [81](#)
media, vimanas and the, [75](#)-76
Men in Black, [43](#)-44
Men in White, [43](#)-44
Mesopotamia,
Sumerian civilization in, [41](#)
 the Anunnaki and, [22](#)
Meteor Crater, Arizona's, [108](#)-109
meteors and comets, [209](#)-210
Methuselah, [24](#)
Minoan Hypothesis, [29](#)
Mohenjo Daro, [90](#)-91
 Pakistan, [16](#)
Mount Mazama, [111](#), [116](#)
mysterious aircraft, India's, [74](#)-75
Mythic Society in Bangalore, [62](#)
Nagasaki, [191](#)
 attacks on, [18](#)
National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, [156](#)
nature, taking control of, [57](#)-58
Nazis, the, [198](#)
Nephilim, the gods and the, [24](#)
Nibiru, [161](#)
 the Anunnaki and, [23](#), [24](#)
 the Earth and, [25](#)
Nineveh, royal palace of, [39](#)
Noah, [24](#)
O'Connell, Tony, [29](#)
Oppenheimer, Dr. J. Robert, [18](#), [187](#), [192](#), [199](#)-200
Ottoman Empire, [149](#)
Pa-di-Imen tomb, [83](#)
Pakistan, Harappa, [17](#)-18
Pakistan, Mohenjo-daro, [16](#)
Paleoindian catastrophe, [104](#)

- Pandavas, [62-63](#)
- Partington, James Riddick, [143](#)
- Pearl Harbor, [188](#)
- Peiser, Dr. Benny, [41](#)
- people, plague of, [53-54](#)
- Pi-Rameses, [49](#)
- plague of animals, [53-54](#)
- Plague
 - of Blood, the, [49-50](#)
 - of Boils, [53-54](#)
 - of flies, [51-52](#)
 - of frogs, [51-52](#)
 - of gnats, [51-52](#)
 - of locusts, [51-52](#)
 - of people, [53-54](#)
- Plague of the Firstborn, [58](#)
- Plague on Livestock, [53-54](#)
- plagues, biblical, [49](#)
- Planet X, the Anunnaki and, [23](#)
- Plato, Atlantis and, [27-29](#)
- Plaue of Blood, [51](#)
- Pleaidēs, denizens of the, [21](#)
- Pleistocene Epoch, [98](#)
- Putin, Vladimir, [11](#)
- Quimbaya Airplanes, [85](#)
- Radford, Benjamin, [74](#)
- radioactive
 - ash found in India, [17](#)
 - skeletons, [87-95](#)
 - trinitite, [204-205](#)
- Rajasthan Atomic Power Station, [94-95](#)
- Rajasthan, India, radioactive ash found in, [17](#)
- Ramayana, [18](#), [97](#)
- Rameses II, [49](#)
- Reagan, President Ronald, [152](#)
- Red Pyramid of Dahschur, [140](#)

Reynolds, Rich, [43-44](#)
River Mures, [80](#)
Robock, Dr. Alan, [154-155](#)
Roosevelt, Franklin D., [188](#)
Roswell, [183-184](#)
Rux, Bruce, [165](#)
Saqqara Bird, [82-83](#)
 concluding thoughts on the, [84](#)
Sarbacher, Dr. Robert Irving, [198](#)
Sastry, Pandit Subbaraya, [74-75](#), [77](#), [82](#)
scarring the surface of Mars, [162-165](#)
Scotland's vitrified forts, [169-175](#)
Seven Northern Kings, [32](#)
Shoemaker, Eugene, [109](#)
Sitchin, Zechariah, Nibiru and, [25-26](#)
Sodom and Gomorrah and, [46](#)
 the Anunnaki and, [22](#)
Skanda-Purana, Lonar Crater and the, [99](#)
skeletal remains of humanoids, [124](#)
skeletons, radioactive, [87-95](#)
Smith, Ralph Carlisle, [190](#)
Sodom and Gomorrah, [17-18](#), [31-38](#), [39-41](#)
 destruction of, [177](#)
Somaliland, UFOs and, [54-55](#)
Soviet Union, [11](#)
Stone of the Pregnant Woman, [145](#)
Strassman, Fritz, [188](#)
Sumer, the Anunnaki and, [25-26](#)
Sumerian civilization in Mesopotamia, [41](#)
technologically advanced vimanas, [82](#)
technology,
 ET, [127](#)
 weather-modification, [56-57](#)
tektite field, Australasian, [107](#)
temperature, Earth's, [155-157](#)
Temple of Hathor, [137](#), [138](#), [142](#)

terror weapons, Nikola Tesla's, [130-131](#)
terrorism, insects and, [52-53](#)
Tesla, Nikola, [129-130](#)
Theophanes, [144](#)
Theosophical Society, [71-72](#)
thunderbirds, [121-123](#)
Tonnies, Mac, [164-165](#), [179-180](#), [181-184](#)
Topping, William, [16](#)
Trager, Martell W., [113](#)
trinitite,
 Middle Eastern, [15](#)
 radioactive, [204-205](#)
Tuatha De Danann, [175](#)
UFO phenomenon, intelligence behind the, [179](#)
Utopians, [166-167](#)
Velikovsky, Immanuel, [15](#), [206](#)
vimana, Kurukshetra War and a, [79-80](#)
vimanas and the media, [75-76](#)
vimanas,
 controversy and debate over the, [73](#)
 overview of the, [71](#)
visitation, alien, [174-175](#)
vitrified forts, Scotland's, [169-175](#)
volcanic eruptions, massive, [157](#)
von Daniken, Erich, [64-65](#)
Walker, Captain Ives William, [119-120](#), [122-123](#)
War of the Nine Kings, [32](#)
war, insects and, [52-53](#)
wars, atomic, [136](#)
Warsaw Pact, [44](#)
weapons, terror, [130-131](#)
weather-modification technology, [56-57](#)
Wedge of Aiud, [81-82](#)
Welland, Michael, [209](#)
Wells, H.G., [128-129](#)
West, Allen, [105-106](#)

White Sands Proving Ground, [196-197](#), [203](#)

Wickramasinghe, Chandra, [106](#)

Wood, Lamont, [132](#)

words of the ancients, interpreting, [67-69](#)

Yucca Flats, testing of the, [100](#)

ABOUT THE AUTHOR

NICK REDFERN is the author of more than 30 books on UFOs, Bigfoot, lake monsters, the Abominable Snowman, and Hollywood scandals, including *Bloodline of the Gods*; *Monster Files*; *Memoirs of a Monster Hunter*; *The Real Men in Black*; *The NASA Conspiracies*; *Keep Out!*; *The Pyramids and the Pentagon*; *Contactees*; *The World's Weirdest Places*; *For Nobody's Eyes Only*; and *Close Encounters of the Fatal Kind*. He has appeared on many TV channels and shows, including Fox News; the BBC's *Out of This World*; the SyFy Channel's *Proof Positive*; the Space Channel's *Fields of Fear*; the History Channel's *Monster Quest*, *America's Book of Secrets*, *Ancient Aliens*, and *UFO Hunters*; Science's *The Unexplained Files*; the National Geographic Channel's *Paranatural*; and MSNBC's *Countdown* with Keith Olbermann. Originally from the UK, Nick lives on the fringes of Dallas, Texas. He can be contacted at his blog: <http://nickredfernfortean.blogspot.com>.